300 YEARS

THE GENEALOGY OF THE FACTO (FILTEAU) FAMILY

To Louis, Helen, Nicky and Jeff.

Leo R. Facto

Printed by Printing Specialists, San Pedro, California

PREFACE

In 1890, Edward Facto, while living in Sumner, Missouri, received a letter from Mr. L. H. Filteau of Ottawa, Canada, asking for information about the François Facto family, which had lived in St. Charles, Missouri, and later in Linn County, Missouri. Mr. Filteau had at that time under preparation a genealogy of the Canadian Filteaus, and was seeking information about some of the distant relatives who had emigrated to the United States, probably as early as 1773. When the book was completed, a copy was sent to Edward Facto. This book, entitled "Généalogie de la Famille Filteau" has been kept and treasured by the Facto family. It was the inspiration of this publication dealing with early family history in Canada, together with a trip by the author to Québec and St. Nicolas in 1964 which prompted the effort which follows. With so much research already completed, it seemed unfortunate that some knowledge of the branch of the Filteau family in the United States should remain unknown and unrecorded.

For someone in the United States to have compiled the statistical material of marriages, births, baptisms and deaths which Mr. Filteau presents in his book covering the Canadian family from 1664 to 1885 would have been a formidable task. Certainly this writer would not have had the courage to undertake this volume had not an account of the first three generations in America already been completed.

As will be evident to the reader, the main effort here has been an attempt to build on the foundation so carefully laid by another. Without the above publication, the relatives in the United States would probably have remained entirely ignorant of their Canadian forebears and the circumstances of their coming to the United States.

In a work of this kind, one must rely upon many sources of information other than published books, magazines, and official records. So many people and such a large number of organizations have supplied information for this book that it is obviously impossible to have a complete list of all, and some will probably be inadvertently omitted. However, this will not be intentional. The following people and organizations have made contributions which are mentioned below and deeply appreciated:

First, my three brothers, Lonnie L. Facto, Clyde T. Facto and William Jennings Facto; all had a wealth of information stored in their memories of the Facto family, and generously shared it

with me; also for their encouragement in getting the work underway. Lonnie L. Facto, D.O., of Des Moines, Iowa, deserves special mention, because in addition to answering dozens of letters with valuable suggestions and family information, he supplied most of the material contained in the section treating of the family life while on the Ransom place. He also prepared rough drawings for the location of the buildings on the maps prepared of the town of Forker, Missouri. Other relatives making substantial contributions are: Edward J. Facto, Mrs. Orliva Facto, Mrs. Edna Facto, Mrs. Dorothy Berniece Facto Schultz, and Ray Fosher. Pictures of the Humble family were supplied by cousins Lois Perkins, Lewis and Noah Humble. Others who supplied valuable information relating either to the family or to the town of Forker are: Luke Brady, Ira Frakes, Charles Frakes and the Will Frakes diary, Earl Foster and Guy Fay.

Mrs. Edna McElhiney Olson, author of several books on early St. Charles, Missouri, made her valuable collection of historical material available, and rendered valuable assistance. Dr. William S. Shankland, St. Louis County, Missouri, and Mrs. Virginia M. Botts, both professional researchers, made substantial contributions.

The following organizations and staff members have been helpful: Missouri Historical Society, Columbia, Missouri, and Mrs. Elizabeth Comfort, Reference Librarian; Missouri Historical Society, St. Louis, Missouri, and Mrs. Lovelle Felt, Assistant Librarian; Peoria Historical Society, and Mrs. Luella Harlan, Librarian, Peoria, Illinois; St. Charles Historical Society, St. Charles, Missouri. The staff of the Borromeo Church, St. Charles, Missouri; the Chamber of Commerce, St. Charles, Missouri; Miss Jane Smith, Office of Civil Archives, Washington, D.C.; the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad, for furnishing a map of their installations at Forker, Missouri, and personnel data; the State Department of Education, Jefferson City, Missouri, and the Hudsons' Bay Company, London, England.

To the above persons and organizations who have generously given of their time and effort, the author expresses his gratitude and thanks. For the errors which will inevitably occur in a work of this kind, he is alone responsible, and assumes all responsibility for them.

There is an old adage that one benefits from a given task only to that extent to which he puts himself into it. So it is with a family history. The three years of research, letter writing and

interviewing have been fascinating and rewarding ones. The hope is expressed that those few who read the following pages will, in some small measure, share the pleasure it has been to prepare them.

The material relating to the founding of the City of Peoria, Illinois, St. Charles, Missouri, and Forker, Missouri, has been placed in the Appendix, so it may be referred to as background for the main theme of family history. It is hoped that the maps and other documentary evidence included will be helpful to an understanding of the general story of these three hundred years in America.

To his ancestors about whom he has written and perhaps inadvertently done an injustice, the author asks their pardon. For any errors of omission or commission pertaining to his close relatives who have passed on before him, he begs that same spirit of forgiveness when we all meet again in the hereafter which they so generously displayed to his shortcomings when we were all together here. And to my wife, Emma, a special bouquet of twelve red roses—without her typing and material arrangement these pages would not have been made ready for publication.

Leo R. Facto
Pancake Day, February 2, 1968.

Department of Railways and Canals
Ottawa, 3rd October 1890

Mr. E. Fecto
Sumner
Chariton County
Missouri

My dear Mr. Fecto,

It is a good while since I have written to you, nevertheless, I hope that this letter will reach you the same as the previous ones, if you have not moved from the place I wrote you sometime ago. I hope you and family are well. In August last, I left Ottawa to pay a visit to my native parish, St. Nicholas, where I have spent three weeks, and while there, I went to see the place where your grandfather, Augustin Filteau, was born, and in search for old papers relating to our family, and I have been happy enough to find some.

After I left St. Nicholas, I came back to my living place Ottawa, always well disposed to work at our genealogy. I write to you today in order to get the details you can give respecting your father and mother and also respecting every member of your family. Remark well, the details, you will give me, will be transmitted to future generations, and your children will be most happy to have them; it is for that reason, that you must try and give those details fully and with the accuracy possible. You may take the time necessary for that purpose; there is no hurry. You will please answer the questions put in a way as short as possible, and if you cannot do it yourself, have somebody to write the names with their right orthography. The questions made are on a separate sheet. You will easily see what is required from you. There are answers which will have to be given by your sisters, I think, when you can easily see them. If you cannot see them, you may send them, by mail, that sheet to be filled in. Do the best you can without incurring expenses. If you cannot give the proper dates, give them at least approximately, from memory.

I have to tell you, that since I sent you my notes on Pierre Filteau and Gillette Savard, his wife, our first ancestors in Canada, I have found their contract of marriage, dated at Québec, the 11th January 1666; also the Deed of the first land they ever had, in Canada, in the parish of St. Jean (St. John) in the Island of Orleans, near Québec. That Deed is dated at Québec, 22 June 1667. At some future time, I shall send you another copy of those notes on Pierre Filteau and wife, considerably increased with new facts taken from documents found since.

I hope you try always to teach your children how to speak French, that they may be enabled to understand the documents and papers I intend to publish, at some future time, about our family.

I enclose postages you may want in corresponding with members of your family in connection with the details required by me. When you have the enclosed sheet filled up, please, return it to me as follows:

L.H. Filteau
Dept. of Railways and Canals
Ottawa, Canada

As I cannot find, just now, in the city American postages for you, I beg to enclose a dollar. Will you please write to me immediately when you have received this letter, that I may be sure it is not mislaid.

P.S. I take great interest in you, because you are very far from the place your ancestors have lived, and consequently not in a position to obtain information respecting them, unless there is somebody to forward them to you.

L.H.F.

With my kind regards to you, to Mrs. Fecto and your family

L. H. Filteau

KEY TO THE GENEALOGY

The Roman numerals in front of the name indicates the degree in the scale of the relationship. The letters "b", "m" and "s" indicates baptism, marriage, and burial.

The symbols *, †, @, §, and ‡, which accompany the name of the place, (Québec *), and which are found after the letters b, m, and s, represent the locality where the acts of baptism, marriage and burial have been recorded. Thus is avoided the frequent repetition of these same names.

These symbols can serve to show the movement of families in showing the place of their residence at the moment when the act is recorded. Thus, when several children of a family are baptised at Québec, while others are shown at Trois-Rivières, or at Montréal, one can therefore presume that the family lived in these different localities.

The date of the marriage is always found at the head of each family. However, if there is a second or third marriage, there is no dividing line between the narration of the first marriage and the date of the second, in order to not disturb the chronological order.

Because of the difficulty in finding suitable English translations for some of the first and middle French names, it was decided the best method was to carry all of them as originally set out in the French language.

I.–FILTEAU, Pierre, b. 1641, son of Robert and of Marguerite Brochet or Brachet (2) Called Broyette in the contract of marriage) of St. George of Montaigu, in the part of the old province of Poitou then called Bas–Poitou, and today the department of the Vendée, diocese of Lucon, in France; buried at St. Jean, Ile of Orleans. September 25, 1699.

SAVARD, Gillette, b. 1648, son of Francis and of Jeanne Moran, of St. Aspais of Melun, city formerly included in the old province of Ile de France, diocese of Sens, and today in the department of Seine–and–Marne, diocese of Meaux in France. Buried April 17, 1703 St. Jean, Ile of Orleans.

Marie, b April 30 1667, at Ste–Famille @–Marie, b @ February 2, 1668.–Pierre, b @ March 6, 1669.–Pierre, b @ January 20 and buried @ April 19, 1673–Nicolas, b @ December 27 1673; 1st m † April 27, 1699, to Suzanne Mourier, daughter of Pierre and of Suzanne Le Valet; 2nd m † Beaumont §, July 19, 1700, to Françoise Mailloux, daughter of Michael and Jean Mercier.–Pierre, b @ February 16, 1675; s † May 28 1693.–Suzanne, b @ August 29, 1677; m † November 10, 1698, to Jean Mimaux.

Gabriel, b @ October 29, 1678; m § November 23, 1712, to Margaret Roy, daughter of William and Angélique Bazin.–Marie, probably born at the end of 1680 (4) b..m..1700 to Frs. Perrot, son of Paul and of Marie Chrétien.–Elizabeth b †, Feb. 28, 1683.–Pierre, b † Feb. 28, 1685; m.. to Marie LeRoy; (5) s March 3 1758.–Margaret

---

(1) Contract of marriage January 11, 1665.–Registry of Fillion, Québec)

(2) Filtau (and Feuilleteau), Françoise, b. 1656; 1st m 1678, to Jean Grenier; 2nd m 1697 to John–Baptist Yvon (Sergent of M. DesBergeres); s March 5, 1720, at Québec.

(3) Mimaux, son of Pierre and of Mathurine Renaut, of Ste–Croix, diocese of Poitiers; s December 28, 1708, at St. Michel ‡ .

(4) At the time of the census of 1681 she was 6 month of age .

(5) His Dict. Gen.,t.VII, p.674, Mgr. Tanguay gave it to a number of women not having a family in Canada.

b † March 23, 1687; m * Feb. 20, 1719 to Yves–Frs. Durocher, son of Julien and Phillippine Debon, of Toussaint, city of Rennes, in Brittan; s * June 22 1776 Jean–Baptiste, b † April 10, 1689; m § Sept. 22, 1721, to Marie–Françoise, daughter of William Roy (Le) and Angélique Bazin; s § Nov. 27 1734, drowned; fell from a ship. Joseph, b † Nov. 12, 1692; m * Nov. 27, 1736, to Marie De Rainville, daughter of John and of Margaret La Vallée and widow of Jack Nolin; s * Jan. 4, 1742.

Marriage, **1699** (April 27) St-Jean * (I.O.)

II.–FILTEAU (and Feuilleteau) Nicolas, (Pierre I)
b. 1673

1st. Mourier, Suzanne, (Pierre I)
b. 1680; s * 26 September 1699.

Marriage, 1700 (July 19), Beaumont †

2nd. Mailloux, Françoise, (Michel I)
b. 1679; s January 26, 1756, at St–Michel @

Nicolas, b @ December 31, 1702; s @ Feb. 13, 1703.–Marie-Charlotte, b @ Feb. 25, 1704.–Marie-Joseph, b @ March 11, 1705; 1st. m June 15, 1727, to Pierre Chamberlan, son of Ignace and of Madeleine Rondeau, at St-Valier ‡ ; 2nd. m ‡ June 26, 1729, to Louis Dubeau, (1) son of Pierre and of Marie-Marthe Alaire; 3rd. m ‡ Oct. 19, 1734, to Charles Lacasse, (2) son of Antoine and of Françoise Piloy.–Michel, b † March 6, 1707; s † Nov. 20, 1714. –Pierre, b † June 29, 1709; m Oct. 20, 1749, to Marguerite Noël, daughter of Pierre and of Louise Gosselin, at St-Pierre, I.O.–Suzanne, b † July 7, 1711; m at Québec § Feb. 3, 1739, to Julien Lavigne, son of Pierre and Antoinette Bernardy, of St-Michel-de-Bordeaux; s § July 30, 1761.–Marguerite, b † Aug. 18, 1714.–Marie-Louise, b @ Nov. 22, 1716; 1st. m @ Sept. 15, 1738, to Pierre Pâquet, (3) son of Charles and Jeanne Coulombe; 2nd. m @ Feb. 21, 1757, to Joseph Poliquin, son of Jean and Louise Lecours.–Marie-Angélique, b † Nov. 12, 1719; m @ Nov. 15, 1745, to Jean

---

(1) s † Febr. 4, 1732, 29 years.

(2) Charles Lacasse, s † Nov. 27, 1749, 70 years.

(3) Pierre Pâquet, s @ Oct. 11, 1756, 42 years.

Poliquin, (1) son of Jean and of Louise Lecours.–Catherine, b † Nov. 12, 1719; m § Sept. 18, 1747, to Claude Chauveau, (2) son of Pierre and Marie-Charlotte Lavallée; s § June 9, 1793.–Marie-Françoise, b † May 26, 1722; m @ Feb. 5, 1742, to Louis Pâquet, son of Charles and Jeanne Coulombe; s @ Feb. 12, 1749.–Geneviève, b . . . ; m @ Nov. 23, 1739, to Joseph LeRoy, (3) son of Etienne and Marie Lacasse; s @ Feb. 27, 1748.

Marriage, **1712** (November 23), Beaumont*

II.–FILTEAU, Gabriel (Pierre I.
b. 1678,

Roy, Marguerite (1) (Guillaume II.
b. 1694,

Gabriel, b * August 6, 1713; m May 27, 1744 to Geneviève Delage, at St-Jean, I. O.†.–Marguerite, b. . . m † Nov. 9, 1737, to Joseph Pepin.–Antoine, b. . . m Sept. 26, 1740, to Marie-Joseph Métot, at Québec–Marie-Joseph, b. . . m. . . to Joseph Fortier, (notary).–Thérèse, b † August 31, 1720; m Sept. 23, 1746 to Louis Gély, at Lévis.

Marriage, about **1713** (2)

II.–FILTEAU, Pierre (Pierre I.
b. 1685; s March 3, 1758, at Beaumont *.

LeRoy, Marie,
b. . . s Feb. 10, 1789 at Ste-Croix ‡; burial records indicated she was "106 years of age or about".

---

(1) Jean Poliquin, s Jan. 27, 1784 at Repentigny.

(2) Great-Grand Father of the Honorable P.-J.-O. Chaveau; s May 7, 1793 at St-Pierre-du-Sud, 69 years.

(3) Joseph Roy, s @ Jan. 8, 1760, 49 years.

(4) and LeRoy; she married later Joseph Jahan

(5) Up to the present time neither the contract nor the act of marriage has been found.

Marie, b. . . 1714; m * May 27, 1733, to Louis-Charles Boucher, son of Ignace and Françoise Pouliot; s August 7, 1769, at St-Nicolas. † —Joseph, b. . . 1st. m Jan. 18, 1740, to Marie-Joseph Bigot, at Becancour; 2nd. m. Feb. 14, 1763, to Louise Dumont, of Trois-Rivieres. —Pierre, b Dec. 7, 1714, at St.-Valier—Jean-Baptiste, b * Feb. 13, 1718; m † Nov. 13, 1742, to Marguerite Fréchette; s † Jan. 25, 1748. —Charles, b * July 24, 1719; m † July 29, 1743 to Madeline Gagnon; s † March 3, 1755. —Louis, b * Oct. 14, 1720; m Sept. 30, 1749, to Marie-Anne Huard, at Lévis. —Gabriel, b * June 15, 1722; 1st. m to Charlotte Boucher, daughter of Joseph; 2nd m ‡ Feb. 19, 1759 to Marie-Elisabeth Dion, daughter of François Dion (Deslorier) and Marie Houde; s ‡ May 21, 1799. —Marie-Marthe b * Jan. 31, 1724; s * Nov. 1, 1727.—Marie-Louise b * Sept. 10, 1726; s * Dec. 10, 1727.—François, b * March 12, 1728; m to Marie-Joseph Quéret.—Anonyme, b * and s * July 23, 1729.—Etienne, b * July 31, 1730.—Etienne, b * Dec. 12, 1731; s April 25, 1756, at Québec.—Marie-Marthe b * March 25 and s * August 22, 1733.—Marie-Marthe (1) b * May 16, 1735; m * Sept. 9, 1754, to Pierre Guay; s * July 19. 1820.—Marguerite, b * March 5, 1737; 1st m * January 29, 1754, to Joseph Brunet (2) veuf of Madeleine Maillot; 2nd. m Sept. 18, 1760, to François Arceneau, of Cap-de-la-Madeleine.—Alexandre, b * Jan. 29, 1740.

Marriage, **1721** (September 22) Beaumont.*

II.—FILTEAU, Jean-Baptiste (Pierre I.
b 1689; s * Nov. 27, 1734 (drowned)

---

(1) Marthe Filteau, is probably the same person mentioned in the following inscription, on a plaque which is found at Ste-Anne-de-Beaupre: "Ex-voto —J. Bt. Aucler, Louis Bouvier, Marthe Feuilleteau, all three were saved, Marie Chamar, age 21 years, Marguerite Champagne, age 20 years and one day, both drowned June 17, 1754 at two o'clock in the morning, all five of this sad plight are recommended to the kindness of Ste. Anne".
The plaque in question (picture), painted roughly on wood, represents a shipwreck. On each end of an over-turned canoe are two men, one of whom holds the hand of a woman half-submerged in the water, and near-by two women are disappearing under the waves.

(2) Joseph Brunet s 1759, at the General Hospital, Québec.

Roy, Marie-Françoise (1)
b 1701

François, b * July 13, 1722; m * Nov. 24, 1750, to Marie Guay; s * August 22, 1803.–Jean-Baptiste, b * March 23 and s * April 13, 1724.–Marie-Louise, b * April 19, 1725, s * Aug. 17, 1733.–Marie-Marthe, b * Feb. 26, 1727; m Sept. 14, 1744 to Charles Gilbert, at Québec. † –Jean-Baptiste, b * March 28, 1729, s * March 6, 1732.–Joseph, b * Sept. 14, 1731; s * March 6, 1732.• Joseph, b 1732; m † Nov. 26, 1754, to Marie-Louise Normandeau (Deslauriers); s † Feb. 15, 1791.–Jean-Baptiste, b * Feb. 23, 1734; m * Oct. 7, 1760, to Marguerite Guay; s * August 29, 1800.

Marriage, **1736** (November 27) Québec *

II.–FILTEAU, Joseph (2) (Pierre I.
b 1692; s * Jan. 4, 1742

De Rainville, Marie (3) (Jean III.
b 1690; widow of Jacque Nolin

Marriage, **1740** (January 18) Bécancour †

III.–FILTEAU, Joseph (Pierre II.
1st. Bigot, Marie-Joseph, (François III.
b 1720.

–Joseph-François, b † Oct. 28, 1740.–Charles, b † Oct. 10 and s Oct. 13, 1742.–Marie-Joseph, b † July 28, 1744.–Alexis, b † Sept. 8, 1746.–François-René, b † March 5 and s † July 18, 1748. –Jean-Baptiste, b † August 6, 1749.

Marriage, **1763** (February 14) Trois-Rivières.

2nd Dumont, Louise.

Marriage, **1740** (September 26) Québec @

III.–FILTEAU, Antoine, (4) (Gabriel II.
b. . .

---

(1) and LeRoy; she married Jacques Coppin on August 11, 1742, at Beaumont.

(2) Ship captain

(3) She married Adrien LeClerc, August 16, 1746, at Québec.

(4) and Feuilleteau.

Métot, Marie-Joseph, (René II.
b 1714

–Marie-Joseph, b @ March 21 and s August 18, 1742, at St-Jean, I.O. ‡ –Antoine, b 1743; s @ Nov. 28, 1744.–Pierre, b @ March 6, 1744.–Antoine-Marie, b @ Oct. 31, 1745.–Marie-Joseph, b ‡ Dec. 6, 1747; s ‡ May 21, 1751.–Gabriel, b ‡ March 26, 1751.–Anonyme, b ‡ and s ‡ March 26, 1751.–Marguerite b ‡ Jan. 5, 1754.–Marie-Louise, b ‡ July 15, 1756.–Joseph, b ‡ April 13, 1758.

Marriage, **1742** (November 13) St-Nicolas *

III.–FILTEAU, Jean-Bte., (Pierre II.
b 1718; s * Jan. 25, 1748

Fréchette, Marguerite, (François II.
b * March 17, 1713; widow of Joseph Boucher.

Marie-Madeleine, b * March 8, 1744.–Marie-Charlotte, b * Nov. 1, 1745; s * March 21, 1747.–Marie-Madeleine, b * May 22, 1747; 1st. m May 19, 1763, to Joseph Couillard, at Beaumont † ; 2nd. m † Nov. 3, 1779 to Antoine Gendros.

Marriage, **1743** (July 29) St-Nicolas * (1)

III.–FILTEAU, Charles, (2) (Pierre II.
b July 24, 1719; s † March 3, 1755

Gagnon, Marie-Madeleine, (Jean III.
b 1713, at Chateau-Richer; widow of François Demers;
s † April 30, 1765.

–Louis-Charles, b † June 14, 1744; m † Nov. 17, 1766, to Marie-Marguerite Loignon, daughter of Pierre and Marie-Louise Gauthier.
–Joseph, b † May 3, 1746; m... probably to Catherine L'Homme (3)

---

(1) Contract July 23, 1743. Registry of Barolet, Q.

(2) Resided in the low part of the parish of St-Nicolas, lot No. 40, map of 1877.

(3) The words "m... probably to Catherine L'Homme" express the opinion of L. H. Filteau.

–Marie-Joseph, b † April 30, 1749.–Augustin, b † Oct. 8, 1752; m June 28, 1797, to Marie-Anne Mainville, daughter of Joseph M. Mainville and Ann Chancelier, s Oct. 6, 1812 at St. Charles, Missouri, U.S.A.–Joseph-Louis, b † April 12, and s Nov. 25, 1755 (posthumous).

Marriage, **1744** (May 27) St-Jean, I.O.

III.–FILTEAU, Gabriel, (1) (Gabriel II.
b 1713.

Delage, Geneviève, (Charles II.
b 1715; widow of Joseph Pepin.

Marriage, **1749** (September 30) Lévis *

III.–FILTEAU, Louis (2) (Pierre II.
b 1720

Huard, Marie-Anne. (Etienne II.
b 1721

–Jean-Baptiste, b * Jan. 7, 1750.–Marie-Anne, b * May 6, 1751. –Marie, b 1754; s Sept. 18, 1762, at St-Joseph, Beauce †.–Michel, b * Oct. 14, 1756.–Marie-Flavie, b * Dec. 12, 1759.–Marie, b † March 13, 1763.

Marriage, about **1749**

III.–FILTEAU, Gabriel (Pierre II.
b 1722; s May 21, 1799, at Ste-Croix †.

1st. Boucher, Charlotte, (Joseph.
b 1730; s † Jan. 11, 1758

Joseph-Siméon, b † Jan. 15, 1750; m † August 16, 1774, to Marie-Elisabeth Houde, daughter of Etienne and Josephte Picher, of Lotbinière *: s * . . .August 1829.–Marie-Anne b † August 14,

---

(1) and Feuilleteau.

(2) and Feuilleteau.

1751.–Jean-Marie, b † Oct. 31, 1753; s † Jan. 13, 1759.–François-Xavier, b † Oct. 10, 1756.–Jean-Marie, b. . . s Sept. 22, 1758, at St-Antoine-Tilly @; (2 ans)

Marriage, **1759** (February 19) †.

2nd. Dion, Marie-Elisabeth, (François.
b. . .

Anonymous, b † Sept. 20, and s † Sept. 20, 1763.–Marie-Madeleine, b † Dec. 28, 1764; m † Oct. 23, 1780, to Gabriel Langlois (1) son of Gabriel and Helene LeClerc; s @ May 3, 1838.–Marie-Marguerite, b † Jan. 19, 1772; m † Feb. 28, 1786, to François Houde, (2) son of François and Marie-Angélique Rognon (Laroche) of @; s @ May 23, 1854.–Gabriel, b † Jan. 28, 1774; m @ Nov. 4, 1794, to Marie-Thérèse Boucher, daughter of Joseph (Felix) and Marie-Thérèse Moreau, of †.

Marriage, **1749** (October 20) St-Pierre, I.O.

III.–FILTEAU, Pierre, (Nicolas II.
b 1709.

Noel, Marguerite, (Pierre II.
b 1720.

Marie-Marguerite and Pierre, b August 16, 1750, at St-Michel *. –Nicolas, b * March 12, 1752.–Françoise, b March 29, 1754, at Beaumont † .–Jacques, b † August 17 and s * Sept. 2, 1755. –Louis, b * Sept. 6, 1756.–Joseph, b 1757; s Sept. 23, 1782 (drowned), at Québec.–Françoise, b * Jan. 11, 1758.–Marie-Louise, b * April 29, 1759.

Marriage, **1750** (November 24) Beaumont *

III.–FILTEAU, François, (Jean-Bte. II.
b 1722; s * August 22, 1803.

---

(1) Gabriel Langlois, s @ August 4, 1836, 87 years.

(2) François Houde, s @ March 7, 1853.

Guay, Marie, (Jacques III.
b 1728; s * Jan. 9, 1804.

François, b * August 16, 1751.–Jean-Baptiste, b * Jan. 28, and s * Feb. 1753.–Marie-Catherine, b * April 20, 1754.–Charles, b * Sept. 9, 1756; s * Sept. 17, 1758.–Marie-Marthe, b April 14, 1759, at St-Michel.–Marie-Joseph, b. . . m * Nov. 22, 1790, to Charles Couture.–Marguerite, b 1769; s * Feb. 3, 1832.

Marriage about **1750**

III.–FILTEAU, François, (Pierre II.
b 1728; s before 1797, at Québec †

Queret, Marie-Joseph.

François, b Nov. 21, 1751, at Beaumont.–Joseph-Marie, b † June 30, 1754; s † Sept. 27, 1755.–Joseph b † Dec. 4, 1756; s August 24, 1758, at St-Charles *.–Charles, b * August 9, 1758; s * Dec. 7, 1760.–Marie-Marthe, b April 14, 1759, at St-Michel.–Marie-Joseph, b * Nov. 1, 1760.–Marie-Charlotte, b. . . m † Nov. 25, 1783, to Jean-Baptiste Bourget.–Pierre, b 1769; m July 18, 1797, to Madeleine Fréchette, daughter of Jean-Baptiste and Marie-Anne Martineau, at St-Nicolas.–Marie, b. . . m † Sept. 12, 1786, to Jean-Frédéric Jurgens.

Marriage, **1754** (November 26) Québec*.

III.–FILTEAU, Joseph, (Jean-Bte. II.
b 1732; carpenter; s * Feb. 15, 1791

Normandeau, Marie-Louise (1), (Augustin II.
b 1736

Gendulfe-Népomucène, b * Sept. 29, 1757.–Marie-Joseph, b * March 8, 1759; m * Jan. 25, 1780 to Pierre Rousseau; s April 2, 1789, at the Grondines.–Madeleine, b * April 3, 1762.–Marie-Charlotte, b * Dec. 1, 1763; s * June 5, 1764.–François, b. . . m Jan. 24, 1797, to Geneviève Jugnac, at Deschambault.–Marie-Louise, b. . . m April 4, 1785, to Joseph Roberge, at St-Cuthbert.

---

(1) dit Deslauriers

FILTEAU, François.

Charest, Louise.

Jean-Baptiste, b. . . m August 21, 1798, to Marie-Anne Turgeon, at Québec.

Marriage, **1760**, (October 7) Beaumont *.

III.—FILTEAU, Jean-Bte. (Jean-Bte. II.
b 1734; s * August 29, 1800.

Guay, Marguerite,
b 1736; s * June 22, 1822.

Alexis, b. . . m * March 30, 1788, to Elisabeth Couture.—Joseph, b. . . m * Feb. 9, 1795, to Charlotte Roy.—Cecile, b. . . m * Nov. 23, 1795, to Ignace Carrier.—Thérèse, b. . . m * Jan. 23, 1797, to Joseph Turgeon.

Marriage, **1766**, (November 17) St-Nicolas, *, (1)

IV.—FILTEAU, Louis-Charles, (Charles III.
b 1744; s * May 30, 1832, in the church.

Loignon, Marie-Marguerite, (Pierre III.
b * June 7, 1750; s * Dec. 21, 1816.

Charles, b * Dec. 27, 1768; s * June 21, 1779.—Marie-Marguerite, b * March 29, 1771; m * Feb. 7, 1791, to Etienne-Théodore Pâquet (2) son of Etienne and Marie-Madeleine Demers, of * ; s * Dec.

---

(1) Contract Nov. 10, 1766—Registry of Louet, Q.

(2) Grandfather of the Reverend Mère St-François of Borgia, nun of the General Hospital of Québec, of Monsignor Benjamin Pâquet, of M. Abbe Louis-Honore Pâquet, priests of the Seminary of Québec; of the Abbess C. Naz. Pâquet, curé of St-Appollinaire; Ls-Alfred Pâquet, curé of St-Hénédine and great-grandfather of M. Abbée; Ls-Adolphe Pâquet, priest of the Seminary.

31, 1858.–Marie-Geneviève, b * Oct. 22, 1773; s * Feb. 23, 1786. –Augustin, b * Oct. 6, 1775; m * Feb. 22, 1802, to Marie-Josephte Croteau, daughter of Jacques and Marie-Josephte Laine (called Lalaiberté), of St-Antoine-Tilly †.–Marie-Joseph, b † March 31, 1778.–Jean-Baptiste, b * May 21, 1780; s * March 7, 1781.–Marie-Thérèse, b * April 2, 1782; s * Feb. 22, 1786.–Amable, (daughter), b † March 17, 1784; s * March 24, 1786.–Julien, b * Dec. 7, 1785; m * Feb. 13, 1809, to Angélique Demers, daughter of Basile and Charlotte Douville, of * .–Charles-Henri, b * July 15, and s * August 14, 1787.–Joseph, b * Sept. 2, and s * Sept. 17, 1788.–Marie-Angélique, b * May 8, 1790; m * August 18, 1807, to Jean-Gabriel House-Desrochers, son of Jean and Marguerite Boucher, of * ; s * July 21, 1880. (1)–Oliver, b † August 9 and s * Sept. 15, 1791.–Marie-Angèle, b * June 28 and s * July 7, 1794.

Marriage, **1774** (August 16) Ste-Croix †.

IV.–FILTEAU, Jos.-Siméon, (Gabriel III.
b 1750; s. . . August 1829, at Lotbinière.

Houde, Marie-Elisabeth, (Etienne
b 1752; s. . . July 1848.

Elisabeth, b † April 14, 1775; s † April 3, 1782.–Elisabeth, (2) b. . . 1775; s April 29, 1859, at St-Nicolas, (84 years).–Jean-Louis, b † Jan. 5, 1777; m at St-Antoine-Tilly * , August 4, 1800, to Agathe Rognon (Larouche) widow of Jean-Marie Côté, of * . –Joseph, b † July 18, 1778; m. . . to Thérèse Beaudet.–Gabriel, b * Jan. 11, 1780.–Pierre, b † June 25, 1781.–Jean-Baptiste, b † June 25 and s † June 27 1781.–Monique, b * April 29, 1782; m * Feb. 13, 1809, to Joseph Caillé, son of Alexis and Josephte Dussault, of * ; s † Dec. 6, 1820.–Augustin, b † Aug. 2, 1796.–Louis-Abraham, b † May 10, 1789; s † Sept. 23, 1790.–Marie-Josephte, b * July 5 and s † July 24, 1791.–Jean-Baptiste, b * March 19, 1793; s * March 21, 1801.–Thècle, b * Feb. 13 and s † April 1, 1795.–Amboise, b * Sept. 3, 1796.

---

(1) Died at the age of 90 years, two months, 11 days; left 11 children, 88 grandchildren, 194 great, great grandchildren and 4 issue of the great, great grandchildren.

(2) Lived at the house of M. Thomas Bedard, father and bootmaker of St-Nicolas, where she died. (Lot No. 179, map of 1877.)

FILTEAU, Marie-Charlotte, b 1755; m to Charles Larrivée; s Feb. 12, 1833, at Beaumont.

Marriage, **1788** (March 30) Beaumont.

IV.–FILTEAU, Alexis. (Jean-Baptiste III.

Couture, Elisabeth (Etienne IV.

Marriage, **1794** (November 4) St-Antoine-Tilly * .

IV.–FILTEAU, Gabriel (Gabriel III.
b 1774; s * July 20, 1833.

Boucher, Marie-Thérèse, (Joseph.
b 1773; s * Oct. 3, 1838.

Gabriel, b August 5, 1798, at Ste-Croix † ; m * Sept. 21, 1819, to Madeleine Houde, daughter of François and Madeleine Dubois, of * .–Anonymous, . . . , s † March 3, 1806.–Marie-Thérèse, b Jan. 19, 1808, at St-Nicolas.–Louis, b † Jan. 20, 1813.–Thérèse b † Nov. 18, 1813.–Rose, b. . . , s † Oct. 21, 1820.

FILTEAU, François,
b 1749; s Oct. 14, 1829, at Beaumont.

Guay, Marie.

Catherine, b. . . m Feb. 10, 1795, to Michel Deguise, at Québec.

FILTEAU, Pierre (1)

1st. Pouliot, Angélique
Marriage, 1795, Feb. 10, to Berthier.

2nd. Buteau, Marie-Anne, (Joseph III.
b 1751

---

(1) and Feuilleteau.

Marriage, **1795** (February 9) at Beaumont.

IV.–FILTEAU, Joseph. (Jean-Bte. III.

Roy, Charlotte (Pierre

Marriage, **1797** (January 24) Deschambault.

IV.–FILTEAU, François, (Joseph III.

Jugnac, Geneviève (Joseph.

Marriage, **1797** (June 28) St. Charles, Mo.

IV.–FILTEAU, Augustin (Charles III.
b Oct. 8, 1752 at St-Nicolas, Québec Province, Canada;
s Sept. 6, 1812 at St. Charles, Mo., U.S.A.

Mainville, Marie-Anne (Joseph V.
b. . . 1781; s Dec. 5, 1810 at St. Charles, Mo., U.S.A.

Joseph, born Nov. 4, 1798, b Nov. 7, 1798.–s. . . ;–Thérèse, born Feb. 2, 1800; b Feb. 21, 1800. Married to Silvestre Barada, son of Louis Barada and Marie Becquet, at Florissant, Mo., August 1, 1816.–Marie-Louise born Nov. 7, 1802, b Nov. 21, 1802; m to Andre Beauchemin, Feb. 27, 1838, son of Jos. B. Beauchemin and Angélique Labuxiere; s Jan. 6, 1862 at St. Charles, Mo.–François Xavier, born Dec. 2, 1805, m Marguerite Tibeau, (1) daughter of Jos. T. Tibeau and Celeste Pallardie, July 12, 1843 at St. Charles, Mo., died Feb. 13, 1887, Linn County, Mo.; buried Hinkle Cemetery southwest of Laclede, Mo.–Augustine, born April 29, 1808, s. . . Marie-Anne born March 15, 1809, buried March 6, 1816 at St. Charles, Mo. (2)

---

(1) Tibeau is also spelled Tibau, Tibaud and Tibaut in the records.

(2) Church records show an account of the burial of two children of Augustin Feteau on April 23, 1806. One of these might have been Joseph as he is not mentioned in the will of his father in 1812.

Marriage, about **1797**

IV.–FILTEAU, Joseph (1)
b May 3, 1746

L'Homme, Catherine
b. . .

Jacques-Richard, b. . . m Oct. 8, 1812 to Brigitte Vallée, at St-Charles, Mo. (he is mentioned in will of Augustine Filteau).

Marriage, **1797** (July 18) St-Nicolas *

IV.–FILTEAU, Pierre (2) (François III.
b 1769; s * May 23, 1840; (died as the result of a stroke, (71 years).

Fréchette, Madeleine, (Jean-Bte.
b. . .

Louis-Charles, 'b * March 7, 1798; m * Sept. 28, 1824, to Julie Fréchette, daughter of Jean-Baptiste and Geneviève Martineau, of * .–Marie-Adeleine, b * March 27, 1799; m * Nov. 26, 1822, to Joseph Martineau, son of Jean-Baptiste and Geneviève Aubin, of St-Antoine-Tilly † ; s † Jan. 10, 1881.–Marie-Cécile, b * Sept. 29, 1800; m* Sept. 5, 1836, to Isaie Boucher, (3) widower of Ursule Bélanger.–François-Xavier, b * Dec. 26, 1801; m * Feb. 26, 1827, to Marie Lefebvre, daughter of Alexandre and Geneviève Labranche, of Stè-Anne-de Beaupré–Germain, b * Jan. 19, 1803. –Joseph, b. . . s * Dec. 12, 1804.–Romain, b * Feb. 12, 1804; 1st m * Jan. 22, 1831, to Sophie Fréchette, daughter of Jean-Baptiste and Geneviève Martineau, of * ; 2nd. m † Aug. 8, 1843, to Marie Genest-Labarre, daughter of Jean-Baptiste and Charlotte

---

(1) It is probable his father was Charles III.
(note of L.H. Filteau)

(2) Adopted nephew of Louis-Charles Boucher and of Marie Filteau, his wife. Resided in upper St-Nicolas, lot No. 297.

(3) Isaie Boucher, of † ; s † July 29, 1872.

Roger, of † .–Marie-Julienne, b * August 27, 1805; m * July 6, 1831, to Jean-Baptiste Hamel, son of Antoine and Marguerite Courteau, of * ; s * Feb. 5, 1844.–Anastase, b * Nov. 15 and s Nov. 27, 1806.–Marie-Lia, b * Nov. 22, 1807; s * May 9, 1810. –Pierre, b * Jan. 5 and s August 5, 1809.–Marie-Sophie, b * Feb. 7, 1810; m * March 6, 1848, to Antoine Sévigny, widower of Julienne Pâquet.–Marcelline, b * April 7, and s * Sept. 25, 1811. –Marie-Esther, b * Sept. 15, and s Oct. 16, 1812.–Marie, b † Nov. 9, 1813.–Anatasie, b. . . m * Feb. 29, 1848, to Edouard Hout, son of Joseph and Angélique Martineau of * .

Marriage, **1798** (August 21) Québec.

FILTEAU, Jean-Bte. (1) (François.

Turgeon, Marie-Anne, (Joseph.
b 1769; s April 3, 1841, at Beaumont.

Marriage, **1800** (August 4) St-Antoine-Tilly † .

V.–FILTEAU, Jean-Louis, (Joseph-Siméon IV.
b 1777; s † May 8, 1847.

Rognon, Agathe, (Laroche) widow of Jean-Marie Côté;
b 1767; s † Nov. 15, 1842.

Louis, b † May 5, 1801; 1st. m † Oct. 1, 1822 to Domitilde Houde, daughter of Augustin and Rose Genest (Labarre) of † ; 2nd. m † July 11, 1837, to Basilice Hamel, daughter of Joseph and Marie-Anne Desrochers, of † .–Marie-Elisabeth, b † April 17, 1803; m † April 12, 1825, to Julien De Horné, son of Joseph and Marie-Anne Lainé (Laliberte), of Ste-Croix * .–Félicité, b † March 12, 1809; m † August 15, 1826, to David Desrochers, son of Louis and Rosalie Croteau, of * .–Agathe, b * .

---

(1) Son of François and Louise Charest.

Marriage, 1802 (February 22) St-Nicolas * , (1)

V.–FILTEAU, Augustin, (Ls-Charles IV.
b 1775; s * August 27, 1847, in the church.

Croteau, Marie-Josephte, (Jacques.
b May 30, 1778, St-Antoine-Tilly; s * Sept. 1, 1831, in the church.

Augustin-Gatien, b * Dec. 18, 1802; s * Dec. 20, 1803.–Rémi, (2) b * Dec. 28, 1803; s * June 26, 1863.–Geneviève, b * June 6, 1805; m * April 26, 1825, to Antoine Tessier, known as Laplante, son of Jean and Angélique Parent, of Beauport † ; s † Sept. 21, 1885.–Constant, b * May 6, 1806; 1st. m * July 28, 1829 to Marie Martineau, daughter of David and Marie-Pélagie Fortier, of * ; 2nd. m * Oct. 15, 1833, to Christine Demers, daughter of Basile and Josephte Langlois, of * ; s * Feb. 15, 1869.–Isaie (3) b * May 29 1807; s * Nov. 29, 1830.–Julienne, b * Dec. 4, 1808; s * April 28, 1831.–Marie-Flavie, b * Dec. 20, 1809; m * Feb. 10, 1834, to Louis Martineau, son of David and Marie-Pélagie Fortier, of * ; s * Nov. 15, 1884.–Marguerite, b * May 17, 1811; m * Jan. 17, 1837, to Abraham de Villers, (4) of * ; s * June 19, 1857.–Louis, b * July 24 and s * Sept. 5, 1812.–Augustin, b * Aug. 23, 1813; m * July 3, 1838, to Julie Gingras, daughter of Siméon and Marie-Anne Carrier, of * ; s * Dec. 26, 1871.–Julien b * Aug. 23 and s * Sept. 10, 1813.–Marie-Sophie (5) b * Dec. 16, 1814; s * Sept. 28, 1887.–Benjamin, b * Feb. 8, 1816; 1st. m * Aug. 6, 1839, to Marcelline Martineau; 2nd. m * April 22, 1873, to Marie-Esther Mar-

---

(1) Contract of Marriage Feb. 10, 1802. Registry of A. Dumas, Q.

(2) Bachelor; lived and died at the house of his brother, Benjamin, who came into possession of lot No. 212 from his father.

(3) Died of pleurisy, contracted in a row boat in going to Québec.

(4) Widower of Scholastique Dion-Deslauriers; s * Jan. 14, 1886.

(5) Marie-Sophie lived at the end of Dec. 1847, at the home of her brother-in-law, Louis Martineau, Lot No. 222, next to and southwest from Benjamin Filteau.

tineau, both daughters of David and Marie-Pélagie Fortier, of * ; s * Sept. 5, 1894.–Anonymous, . . . s * July 6, 1818.–Esther, b * Sept. 25, and s * Oct. 16, 1820.

FILTEAU, Antoine,

Moreau, Marie.

François-Xavier, b March 30, 1807, at Ste-Croix.

FILTEAU, Marie-Archange,
b 1784; m to Jean-Baptiste Martel; s Oct. 19, 1822, at Ste-Crois. (38 years.)

Marriage, **1809** (February 13) St-Nicolas * .

V.–FILTEAU, Julien (1) (Ls-Charles IV.
b 1785; s * Nov. 6, 1834.

Demers, Angélique, (Basile.
b. . . ; s * Jan. 14, 1859.

Julien, b* March 24, 1810; m * Feb. 14, 1832, to Basilice Demers, daughter of Alexis and of Louise Douville, of * . –Augustine, b * May 12, 1811; m * August 7, 1832 to Julienne Lambert, daughter of Ignace and of Rose Drapeau, of * ; s * March 5, 1880.–Louis, b * Nov. 22, 1812.–François-Xavier, b * Oct. 11, 1814; s * May 11, 1840; crushed by a pile of planks, at Sillery.–Marguerite, b * August 16, 1816; m * Feb. 6, 1837, to Benjamin Roberge, (2) son of Louis and of Marie Forcade, of * ; died at Québec; s * March

---

(1) Resided on the land later divided in lots No. 409, 410, 411, 412, 413 and 414, Vire-Crespes grant.

(2) s * Dec. 31, 1865.

1, 1894.–Charles (1) b * May 4, 1818.–Joseph, b * April 2, 1820; m * Jan. 12, 1847, to Marie of the Duparré Angels, daughter of Etienne and Marie Genest, (Labarre), of * .–Isaie (2) b * April 4, 1822.–Victor, b * Oct. 7, 1823; m . . . to Marcelline Méloche, at Lachine; s Oct. 5, 1891, N.-D of Lévis † .–François-Xavier, b * June 5, 1825; m * Jan. 13, 1846, to Caroline Lemieux, daughter of Michel and Céleste Lecours, of * ; s † March 22, 1894.–Amande, b * Feb. 21, 1827; m * Jan. 14, 1851, to Damase Duperré, (3) son of Etienne and Marie Genest, (Labarre) of *.–Guillaume, b * Oct. 22, 1828; m * April 23, 1850, to Emélie Roberge, daughter of Ignace and Marie Fontaine of * .–Octave, b * April 23, 1830; m Jan. 17, 1854, to Geneviève Lambert, daughter of Louis and Marie Fréchette, of * .–Benjamin, b Nov. 7, 1831; m . . . to Monique Doré, at Lachine.–Basile (4) b * Nov. 7, 1833.

Marriage, (. . . . .) . . . . .

V.–FILTEAU, Joseph (Jos-Siméon IV.
b 1778; s . . . Jan. 1866, at Lotbinière † .

Beaudet, Thérèse,
b 1774; s † March 1854.

Joseph, b . . . m Ste-Croix * , Oct. 2, 1832, to Sara Thurber, daughter of Doctor William and Jane McKay, of * .–François-Xavier, b † Jan. 1812; m † July 14, 1840, to Scholastique Helie; s † May 2, 1892.– Ferdinand.–Narcisse.–Norbert.–Suzanne.

Marriage, **1812** (October 8) St-Charles, Mo. † .

V.–FILTEAU, Jacques-Richard. (Joseph IV.

---

(1) Charles, sailor he was seen several years ago at Brooklyn, New York, U.S.A.

(2) Isaie, bachelor

(3) Resided at Notre-Dame of Lévis.

(4) Basile, died in Australia, it is said.

Vallee, Brigitte, (Charles.
Widow of Louis Morin; daughter of Charles V and Margaret Cardinal.

Margaret, born Aug. 20 1813, b Sept. 22, 1813; m Feb. 15, 1830 at St. Louis, Mo., to Pre. Lavigne, son of François L. Lavigne and Catherine Lavigne.–Marie-Louise, born May 26, 1815, b June 11, 1815, m June 8, 1834 to Louis Menard, son of Jos. M. and Catherine Menard.–Bridget, born Sept. 27, 1818, b Sept. 29, 1818. –Catherine, born Sept. 3, 1820, b Dec. 13, 1820.–Joseph, born Dec. 17, 1823, b May 27, 1823.–Elizabeth, born April 27, 1825, b May 20, 1825.–Isabell, b . . . m to Etienne Labarge, Aug. 16, 1841.

Marriage, **1819** (September 21) St-Antoine-Tilly *.

V.–FILTEAU, Gabriel (Gabriel IV.
b 1798; s * July 26, 1834

Houde, Madeleine. (François.
b . . .

Joseph, b July 12 at Ste-Croix † and s † Sept. 17, 1820.–Marie-Marguerite, b* Aug. 15, 1822; m * Aug. 13, 1844, to Rémi Sévigny, son of Joseph and Julie Fréchette, of * ; s * April 21, 1846.–François Elysée, b * May 18, 1824; s * Aug. 19, 1826.–Augustin, b * Aug. 27, 1826.–Marie-Julie, b * Sept. 20, 1828.–Marie-Archange, b * June 23, 1830; s * April 10, 1848.–Marie-Elisabeth, b * July 28, 1832.–Marie-Anastasie, b * July 11 and s * Aug. 5, 1834.

Marriage, **1822** (October 1) St-Antoine-Tilly *.

VI.–FILTEAU, Louis, (Jean-Louis V.
b 1801, died * Aug. 28, 1892, age 91 years, three months and 24 days.

1st. Houde, Domitilde, (Augustin.
b 1806; s * Jan. 2, 1836

Louis-Jérémie, b * April 12, 1824; m * Jan. 20, 1845, to Marie Beaudet (Ducap), daughter of Godefroid and Marie Gravel of * . –François-Xavier, b * Jan. 30, 1826; 1st. m * Nov. 26, 1850, to

Marie-Dorothée Lambert, daughter of Gabriel and Marie-Blanche Vézina, of * ; 2nd. m * June 26, 1865, to Marie-Onésime Baron, daughter of Antoine and Julienne Croteau, of * .–Marie-Lucie, b * Dec. 6, 1827; m * Nov. 21, 1843, to Narcisse Lambert, son of Charles and Reine Côté of * .–Marie-Des-Anges, b * April 27, 1829; m * April 16, 1849, to Louis Lambert, son of Louis and Domitilde Legendre, of Ste-Croix † .–Louis-Léon, b * Jan. 1, 1831; m . . . s . . . at St. Chrystophe.–Marie-Elisa, b * March 18, 1834; s * Oct. 6, 1846.

Marriage, **1837** (July 11) *

2nd. Hamel, Basilice, (Joseph.
b . . .

Joseph-Ferdinand, b * March 22, 1838; 1st. m * July 25, 1864, to Marie-Sara Coulombe, daughter of Louis and Anastasie Boisvert, of * ; 2nd. m * Nov. 21, 1887, to Philomène Côté, daughter of Ambroise and Angèle Fortier, of * .–Louis-Elzéar, b * April 9 and s Aug. 27, 1839.–Jean Baptiste, b * June 14, 1840.–Louis-Alfred, b * Oct. 26, 1841; s * April 1, 1842.–Marie-Adélaide (1) b * Sept. 13, 1843; m * Jan. 8, 1866, to Joseph Boisvert, son of Cyprien and Thérèse Boucher, of † .–Edouard, b * Oct. 5, 1844; 1st. m * Oct. 29, 1871, to Henriette Sévigny (Lafleur), daughter of Louis and Louise Larouche, of * ; 2nd. m * June 25, 1878, to Clarisse Lamontagne, daughter of Basile and Angèle Daigle, of * .–Marie-Philomène, b † Jan. 23 and s * Aug. 23, 1846.–Marie-Euphémie. b * June 13, 1847; m † Feb. 12, 1875, to Samuel Boisvert, son of Godefroy and Eloïse Martel, of † .–Sifroid-Siméon, b * Sept. 24, and s * Nov. 29, 1848.–Marie-Henriette, b * Sept. 24, 1849.–Louis-Napoléon, b * Feb. 4 and s * May 8, 1852.–Joseph, b * May 13 and s * May 27, 1853.

Marriage, **1824** (September 28) St-Nicolas * .

V.–FILTEAU, Louis-Chs., (Pierre IV.
b 1798.

Fréchette, Julie, (Jean-Bte.
b . . . s * Oct. 7, 1863, (65 years).

---

(1) Mariée-Adele

Stanislas, b * Aug. 14, 1825; m * Oct. 26, 1847, to Emélie Trudel, daughter of Charles and Marie Tullack, of Pointe-Aux-Trembles, Q.

Marriage, **1827** (February 26) St-Nicolas ‡ .

V.–FILTEAU, Frs-Xav., (Pierre IV.
b 1801, s . . . 1886, at N.-D. of Lévis * . Resided on lot No. 297, St-Nicolas parish.

Lefebre, Marie, (Alexandre.
b . . . s * 1886

François-Xavier, b ‡ July 21, 1831; m ‡ Feb. 3, 1863, to Philomène Duval, daughter of Louis and Marie-Anne Demers, of ‡ .–Louis-Olivier, b ‡ May 24, 1833; s ‡ Feb. 14, 1835.–Isabelle, b ‡ Aug. 9, 1835; s ‡ March 14, 1837.–Philomène, b ‡ June 18, 1837; m ‡ Jan. 14, 1862, to Edmond Lambert, son of François and Adélaïde Desrochers, of ‡ .–Marie-Marcelline, b ‡ April 29, 1839.–Stanislas, b ‡ June 30 and s ‡ Dec. 11, 1843.–Marie-Virginie, b ‡ April 12, 1846.

Marriage, **1829** (July 28) St-Nicolas * .

VI.–FILTEAU, Constant, (1) (Augustin V.
b 1806; s * Feb. 15, 1869.

1st. Martineau, Marie-Geneviève, (2) (David V.
b 1807; s * July 7, 1832.

---

(1) He possessed one of the grants known as Terrebonne, the lots Nos. 524 and 525 with his residence on the latter. It is there his first wife died. After July 30, 1839 he resided on the grant Vire-Crepes, lot No. 392, map of 1877.

(2) Entered in the register of the parish as being the twelfth, but in reality was the 11th of 27 persons who died of cholera in the summer of 1832 at St-Nicolas. It is said on this matter that someone came in the middle of the night and knocked loudly on the door and announced the death of Augustin Pâquet, neighbor on the east side, she was seized with a death chill which took her some hours later, leaving a child, Flavie, age 12 days.

Marie-Marguerite, b * March 15 and s March 16, 1830.—Marie-Théotiste, b * Jan. 28, 1831; m * Jan. 11, 1853, to Louis, son of Jean Dubois and Brigitte Hamel, of * ; s * Sept. 28, 1869.—Flavie, b * June 27, 1832; m * Feb. 21, 1854, to Michel Aubin, steamboat engineer, son of Joseph and Madeleine Carrier, of St-Antoine-Tilly; s * Nov. 11, 1889.

Marriage, **1833** (October 15) * .

2nd. Demers, Christine, (Basile.
b . . . s * July 20, 1886.

Anonymous, . . . s * Aug. 28, 1834.—Marie-Adelphine, b * Sept. 1, 1835; m . . . s . . . at St-Romuald.—Rose, b * Oct. 29, 1837.—François-Xavier, b * Feb. 16, 1840; s * Jan. 8, 1841.—Louis-Honoré, b * Oct. 30, 1841; m . . . s . . . at St-Chrystophe?—Marie-Félicité-Odile, b * May 8, 1844; s * July 4, 1845.—Jean-Eugène, b * April 27, 1846; m * Aug. 6, 1867, to Marie-Odile Grégoire, daughter of Jean-Bte. and Marguerite Gagnon, of * .

Marriage, **1831** (January 22) St-Nicolas * .

V.—FILTEAU, Romain, (Pierre IV.
b 1804; s * March 12, 1887,

1st. Fréchette, Sophie, (Jean-Bte.
b . . . died * May 4, 1840.

Calixte, b * Nov. 27, 1831; m * Jan. 23, 1855, to Julie Dubois, daughter of Charles and Judith Marion, of * .—Louis, b * March 20 and s * Sept. 21, 1833.—Nazaire, b * Dec. 18, 1835; s * April 5, 1836.—François-Xavier, b * June 3 and s * Oct. 16, 1838.—Lazare, b Oct. 15, 1839, at St-Antoine-Tilly ‡ , m * Aug. 16, 1864, to Rosalie-Agnes Filteau, daughter of Augustin and Julienne Lambert, of * .

Marriage, **1843** (August 8) ‡ .

2nd. Genest, Marie, (Jean-Bte.
b . . .

Marie-Célina, b * June 8 and s * Sept. 24, 1844.—Louis-Nazaire, b * July 15, 1845.—Marie-Julie, b * Dec. 5, 1846; s * Jan. 26, 1848.—Anastase, b * May 12, 1848.—Marie-Zoé, b ‡ Sept. 25, 1849.

–François-Xavier, b * Dec. 9, 1850.–Charles, b * Sept. 19, 1852; s * June 25, 1853.–Marie-Adelaïde, b * Dec. 31, 1853; s * July 6, 1854.–Jean-Baptiste-Honoré, b * Oct. 3, 1855.–Charles-Noé, b * Dec. 13, 1856.–Joseph-Victor, b * March 29, 1858; s * Oct. 30, 1859.–Louis-Ferdinand, b * March 26, 1860.–Télesphôre, b . . . m * July 22, 1873, to Zoé Fréchette, daughter of Jean-Baptiste and Martine Fréchette, of * .

Marriage, **1832** (February 14) St-Nicolas ‡ .

VI.–FILTEAU, Julien, (1) (Julien V.
b 1810.

Demers, Basilice, (Alexis.
b . . .

Honoré, b ‡ Sept. 19, 1834; m . . . to Célina Roberge.–Eléonore, b ‡ March 3 and s ‡ March 16, 1837.–Charles-Benjamin, b ‡ July 9, 1838; m ‡ April 16, 1861, to Rosalie Pâquet, daughter of Michel and Marie Houde, of St-Etienne-de-Lauzon * .–Marie-Caroline, b ‡ Oct. 28, 1840.–Emélie, b ‡ March 17, 1844; m ‡ June 18, 1861, to Louis Huot-St-Laurent, son of Louis and Flavie Dubois, of * .–Elzeur, b ‡ Sept. 19, 1846; m ‡ April 13, 1869, to Zoé Bergeron, daughter of Dominique and Marguerite Fréchette, of ‡ (Lot No. 637, St-Jean concession).–Marie-Aurélie, b ‡ Sept. 1, 1848; s ‡ Oct. 12, 1853.

Marriage, **1832** (August 7) St-Nicolas * .

VI.–FILTEAU, Aug. (Julien V.
b 1811; s * March 5, 1880. Resided on one of the lots Nos. 348, 349 and 350.

Lambert, Julienne, (Ignace.
b . . . s * Dec. 10, 1887.

Louis, b * Aug. 22, 1833; s * March 29, 1834.–Rose, b * June 25, 1835.–Emèlie-Philomène, b * July 18, 1837; m * Jan. 25, 1854, to

---

(1) Out of St-Nicolas in 1861, he is found to be included in the limits of the new parish of St-Etienne-de-Lauzon.

Narcisse Gagnon, son of Modeste and Louise Gendreau, of * .–Joseph-Octave, b * Aug. 11, 1840; m * Aug. 5, 1862, to Christine Fréchette, daughter of Louis and Christine Moffette, of * .–Marie-Caroline, b * Sept. 18, 1842; m * Jan. 7, 1862, to Olivier Fréchette, son of Olivier and Sophie Fréchette, of * .–Emélie-Aglaé, b * Sept. 8 and s Sept. 20, 1844.–Célina, b . . . m * Feb. 11, 1851, to Guillaume (Dubois) (1). –Rosalie-Agnès, b * Sept. 7, 1845; m * Aug. 16, 1864, to Lazare Filteau, son of Romain and Sophie Fréchette, of * .–Marie-Adéline, b * Aug. 30 and s * Nov. 7, 1848. Nazaire, b * May 23, 1853.–Marie-Adéline, b * June 1, and s June 24, 1856.

Marriage, **1832** (October 2) Ste-Croix * .

VI.–FILTEAU, Joseph, (Joseph V.
b . . . s . . . at Lotbinière. Notary and Registrar at Ste-Crois.

Thurber, Sara, (William.
b . . . s * Nov. 3, 1880, in the church.

Marriage, **1838** (July 3) St-Nicolas * .

VI.–FILTEAU, Aug. (Augustin V.
b 1813, s * Dec. 26, 1871, Resided on lot No. 638, St-Jean concession.

Gingras, Julie, (Siméon.
b . . . s * before 1871.

Anonymous, . . . s * April 8, 1839.–Marie-des-Anges, b . . . s * Dec. 4, 1847.–Emélie, b * Feb. 23, 1840; s * Dec. 20, 1847.–Julie, b * March 26, 1841.–Louis-Augustin, b * March 20, 1843; m * July 5, 1864, to Philomène Simoneau, daughter of Frs-Xavier and Constance Olivier, of * .–Louis-Isaie, b * May 7, 1845; s Dec. 15, 1847.–Louis-Nazaire, b * June 19, 1847; m * Oct. 20, 1874, to Odile Bédard, daughter of Thomas and Marie Rousseau, of * .–Marie-Odile, b * Jan. 1, 1849; s . . . 1886, at St-Etienne-de-Lauzon. She was epileptic; was lost in the fire of the house of her brother, Louis-Augustin, in the winter of 1886, at St-Etienne-

---

(1) Drowned in the St. Lawrence river; s * July 26, 1868.

de Lauzon.–Louis-Joseph, b * March 25, 1850; s * Sept. 30, 1851. –Olivier, b * May 11 and s * May 13, 1851.–Marie-Aurélie, b * Oct. 15, 1852; m * July 14, 1874, to Louis-Charles Rousseau, son of Isaie and Rose-de-Lima Martineau, of * ; died at Detroit, Sept. 28, 1885.–Anonymous, b * . . . s * Sept. 30, 1854.–Louis-Octave, b * Feb. 29, 1856; s * Oct. 25, 1882.–Marie-Virginie, b * May 30, 1858.

Marriage, **1839** (August 6) St-Nicolas * (1).

VI.–FILTEAU, Benjamin, (Augustin V.
born * Feb. 7 and b * Feb. 8, 1816; died Sept. 1, and buried in the church, Sept. 5, 1894.

1st. Martineau, Marcelline (David V.
born Nov. 22, and b * Nov. 23, 1814; s * Dec. 13, 1847, in the church. Died of typhoid fever.

Augustin, born Sept. 8 and b * Sept. 9, 1840; 1st. m * Nov. 11, 1862, to Esther De Villers (Dehou), daughter of Abraham and Marguerite Filteau, of * ; 2nd. m * Sept. 3, 1873, to Virginie Lainé (Laliberté), daughter of Jean-Chrysostôme and Esther Simoneau, of * .–Benjamin, born April 8 and b * April 9, 1842; m * Aug. 29, 1870, to Marie Martineau, daughter of David and Félicité Lambert, of * ; s * Feb. 10, 1877.–François-Xavier-Octave, born and b * May 12, 1843; m * Nov. 26, 1867, to Sara De Villers (Dehou), daughter of Abraham and Marguerite Filteau.–Louis-Honoré, born June 27, b * June 28, 1844. Completed a course in classical studies at the Petit Séminaire of Québec, from 1858 to 1867. Employed at the Ministry of Public Works, from March 17, 1870 to October 1, 1879; and since that date at the Ministry of Railroads and Canals, Ottawa.–Charles, born Oct. 4 and b * Oct. 5, 1845; m July 4, 1870, at St-Etienne-de-Lauzon † to Marie-Marguerite Olivier, daughter of Benjamin and Nathalie Moffette, of † .–Marie-Flavie, born and b* July 14, 1847; s * June 8, 1861, in the Church between the seat of the Oeuvre and the railing, going from the south or side of the Epistle.

Marriage, **1873** (April 22) * (2)

---

(1) Contract of July 30, 1839.–Register of Ls-Guay, Q.

(2) Not of contract.

2nd. Martineau, Esther, (David V.
born May 1, b * May 2, 1817.

Marriage, 1840 (July 14) Lotbinier † .

VI.–FILTEAU, Frs.-Xav., (Joseph V.
b 1812; s May 2 1892; merchant.

Hélie, Scholastique,
b . . . April 1821, at St-Gregoire.

Joseph-Ovide, b † . . . Feb. 1848; m at Québec, Sept. 14, 1869, to Georgianna Lemay.–David-Lucien, b † . . . m at Ste-Croix * Oct. 3, 1865, to Marie-Elzire Desrochers, daughter of Grégoire and Félicité Houde of * .–Alphonse, b . . . . .

Marriage, 1843 (July 12) St. Charles, Mo. *

V.–FILTEAU, François-Xavier (Augustine IV.
Born Dec. 2, 1805; d. Feb. 13, 1887, Linn County, Mo., buried Hinkle Cemetery, southwest of Laclede, Mo.

Tibeau, (1) Marguerite (Joseph.
Born Dec. 21, 1823; buried June 18, 1864 at St. Charles, Mo. (2)

Augustin Valentin, born * May 13, 1845, b May 19, 1845, buried Sept. 1, 1845.–Aloysia (Louise), born * March 30, 1846, m William Iott, Jan. 4, 1865, at St. Charles, Mo., Aug. 18, 1912; buried Mt. Calvary Cemetery, Kansas City, Kansas.–Jos. Elie . . . b Jan. 11, 1849, d. . . . . .–Marie Anne, b * March 29, 1852, m to Charley Stothard, Nov. 20, 1888, Chariton County, Mo., d. June 1, 1898, buried Friendship Cemetery, Dawson, Mo.–Thérèse (Sally) b * Aug. 13, 1854. 1st. m Enos Waugh, Cunningham, Chariton County, Mo., March 17, 1880. 2nd. m, Edward Kightlinger. . . d. May 28, 1932, buried Evergreen Cemetery, Colorado Springs, Colorado.–

---

(1) Also spelled Tibaut, Tibaud and Tibau.

(2) Church records indicate she was probably buried in the Borromeo Church cemetery. However, a search of the grounds has revealed no stone marker.

Edward, b Feb. 9, 1857, m to Ella Humble, Feb. 2, 1881, daughter of Jake Humble and Martha McKee Humble; d. Oct. 30, 1910, buried Hinkle Cemetery, southwest of Laclede, Mo.–Isabelle, born * Aug. 31, 1859, m to William Waugh, Dec. 4, 1879; d Feb. 3, 1945, Kansas City, Mo., buried Highland Park Cemetery, Kansas City, Kansas.–Francis Anthony, b June 14, 1864, d. . . (1).

Marriage, **1845** (January 20) St-Antoine-Tilly * .

VII.–FILTEAU, Ls-Jérémie, (Louis VI.
b 1824, Marié Rémi, and commonly called by this name; resided at Hull, P. Q.

Beaudet, Marie, (Godefroi.
b . . .

Marie-Delima, b * Nov. 26, 1845; s * July 30, 1846.–Marie-Aurélie, b June 4, 1847; m . . . to Basile Carrière, merchant, Hull, P. Q. † . –Marie-Exilda, b * March 22, 1849; m . . . to Israël Couturier.–François-Xavier, b * March 2, 1851; m † May 31, 1885, to Marie-Louise Aubry, daughter of Stanislas and d'Elmire Lafleur, of † .–Rémi, b * March 2, 1851 . . . m . . .–Zéphirin-Eucher-Wenceslas, b * Feb. 15, 1853 . . .–Marie-Léda-Scholastique, b * Jan. 2, and s * Feb. 19, 1855.–Louis-Balthasar, b * Oct. 5, 1856; s * Aug. 10, 1857.–Marie-Hélène-Cédulie, b * Nov. 4, 1857; m . . . to . . . Martel.

Marriage, **1846** (January 13) St-Nicolas * .

VI.–FILTEAU, Frs-Xavier, engineer of a steamboat (Julien V.
b 1825; s March 22, 1894, N.-D. of Lévis ‡ .

Lemieux, Caroline, (Michel.
b . . . died ‡ Jan. 13, 1883.

Marie-Manda, b * July 30, 1849.–Eugène-Alphonse, b ‡ . . . 1859; s ‡ May 5, 1882, student in theology at the Grand Séminaire of Québec.

---

(1) Apparently died in infancy. His mother was buried four days later, June 18, 1864.

Marriage, **1847** (January 12) St-Nicolas * .

VI.–FILTEAU, Joseph (Julien V.
b 1820. Engineer of a steamboat; resided at N.-D. of Lévis † .

Duperré, Marie-des-Anges, (Etienne.
b . . .

Marie-des-Anges, b * . . . and s * Jan. 16, 1850.–Lésimire, b . . . s* Aug. 24, 1853.–Anna, b. . . m 1st. † . . . to Dr. Cyrille Fortier; 2nd. † . . . to David-E. Arsenault.

Marriage, **1847** (October 26) St-Nicolas * .

VI.–FILTEAU, Stanislas, (Louis-Chs. V.
b 1825

Trudel, Emélie, (Charles.
b . . .

Anonymous, . . . s * Sept. 13, 1848,–Louis, b * February 1, 1850.–Charles-Jean-Baptiste, b * Sept. 23, 1851; m Oct. 23, 1882, at St-Antoine-Tilly †, to Sara Aubin, daughter of Joseph and Sara Lambert, of †.–Marie-Caroline, b * March 31 and s * Sept. 28, 1853.–Joseph-Victor, b * Oct. 30, 1854–Marie-Philomène, b * Jan. 11, 1856.–Georges, b * August 12, 1857.–Anonymous . . . s * Sept. 18, 1859.–Marie-Emélie, b * May 12, 1861. –Nicolas-Alfred, b * August 8, 1865; s * Feb. 23, 1866–Joseph-Marie, b * Oct. 20, 1866.

FILTEAU, Norbert
b . . .

Legendre, Marcelline,
b . . .

Gédéon, b . . . s Jan. 11, 1861. at st-Antoine-Tilly (13 years and four months)

Marriage, **1850** (April 23) St-Nicolas *.

VI.–FILTEAU, Guillaume, (Julien V.
b 1828. Resided at Somerset.

Roberge, Emélie, (Ignace.
b . . .

Marie-Demerise, b * Jan. 22, 1851

Marriage . . . . . (. . . . .) at Lachine

VI.–FILTEAU, Victor (Julien V.
Steamboat engineer; b 1823; s Oct. 5, 1891, N.-D. of Lévis * .

Méloche, Marcelline,
b . . .

Georges, b * . . . m . . . to Cecilia MacKay, of Sydney, C. B.–Victor-Emmanuel, b * . . . m . . . to Marie-Anna, daughter of Honoré Filteau.–Louis-Victor, b * . . .

Marriage (. . . . .) at Lachine

VI.–FILTEAU, Benjamin (Julien V.
b 1831; resided at Detroit, United States.

Doré, Monique,
b . . .

Marriage, **1850** (Nov. 26) St-Antoine-Tilly *

VII.–FILTEAU, Frs-Xav., (Louis VI.
b 1826

1st. Lambert, Marie-Dorothée, (Gabriel.
b 1822 . . . s * May 17, 1864.

Edouard, b . . . s * April 6, 1852, (6 months).–Louis-Rémi, b * April 17, 1854; m * Jan. 13, 1880, to Belzémire Bourret, daughter of François and Louise Côte, of *.–Marie-Laure-Cédulie, b * Sept. 18, 1857; s * Dec. 19, 1862 (buried as Marie-Anna)–Marie-Léda, b * Feb. 2, 1859.–Marie-Amanda, b Jan. 7, 1860; at St-Croix †.–Marie-Sara, b . . . 1853, at Québec: m † Jan. 13, 1874 to Wilbrod Croteau, son of Xavier and Eloïse Abel, of †.

Marriage, **1865** (June 26) *

2nd. Baron, Marie-Onésime, (Antoine.
b . . .

Marie-Georgianna, b * June 6, 1866.–Louis-Barthelemy-Aurélien, b * Nov. 22, 1867.–Marie-Ernestine-Amanda, b* Sept. 8, 1869. –Joseph-Arthur, b * May 1, 1871.–Joseph-Hildevert, b * March 7, 1873.–Joseph-Odilon, b † Oct. 7, 1874.–Marie-Valéda, b * Dec. 6, 1876.–Marie-Louise, b * Oct. 15, 1878.–Joseph-Omer, b * Nov. 1, 1882.–Wilfrid-Albert, b * Dec. 12, 1884.

Marriage, **1854** (Jan. 17) St-Nicolas.

VI.–FILTEAU, Octave, (Julien V.
b 1830. Steamboat engineer; resided at Montreal.

Lambert, Geneviève, (Louis.
b . . .

Marriage, **1855** (Jan. 23) St-Nicolas *.

VI.–FILTEAU, Calixte, (Romain V.
b 1831, Resided on Lot No. 595

Dubois, Julie, (Charles.
b . . .

Marie-Odile, b * Nov. 12, 1855; m * Feb. 11, 1889 to Jean-Bte. Fréchette, son of Nérée and Félicite Daigle, of St-Antoine-Tilly. –Marie-Eulalie, b * Sept. 6, 1857; s * Sept. 6, 1862.–Joseph-Victor, b * August 25, 1859; m * August 22, 1881, to Aurélie Lemieux, daughter of Laurent and Ursule Moffette, of *.–Marie-Caroline, b * Sept. 29, 1861; s * July 7, 1866.–Narcisse-Napoléon, b * Jan. 21, 1864.–Louis-Alfred, b * April 23, 1866; s * Dec. 15, 1867.–Marie-Clarisse-Alvina, b * August 20, 1869.–Firmin-Audias, b * Dec. 26, 1872.

Marriage, (. . . . .) . . . . .

VII.–FILTEAU, Honoré, (Julien VI.

b 1834

Roberge, Célina,
b . . .

Marie-Virginie, b July 16, 1858, at St-Nicolas *; m * Jan. 23, 1882, to Arcade Simoneau, (1). –Marie-Alvina, b * Jan. 4, 1860. –Marie, b * Jan. 9, 1861.

Marriage, **1861** (April 16) St-Nicolas *.

VII.–FILTEAU, Chs.-Benj., (Julien VI.
b 1838. Resided at St-Etienne-Lauzon (Michel VI.

Paquet, Marie-Rosalie,
b 1836

Marie-Sara, b * Jan. 30, 1862.–Marie-Euphémie, b * Feb. 13, 1868.

Marriage, **1862** (August 5) St-Nicolas * .

VII.–FILTEAU, Jos-Octave, (Augustin VI.
b 1840. Resided on one of the lots No. 348, 349 and 350.

Fréchette, Christine, (Louis.
b . . .

Honoré, b * May 21, 1863; m * Jan. 27, 1885 to Rose Lambert, daughter of Jean-Bte. and Emélie Couture, of *.

Marriage, **1862** (Nov. 11) St-Nicolas * (2)

---

(1) Arcade Simoneau, s * Sept. 15, 1886, son of Joseph and Angèle Lacombe, Sable, Michigan, United States.

(2) Contract, Nov. 6, 1862.–Registry of Edmond Larue, Q.

VII.–FILTEAU, Augustin, (1) (Benjamin VI.
b Sept. 9, 1840.

1st. De Villers, Esther, (Abraham IV.
b . . .s* Sept. 18, 1871

Esther-Octavie, b * August 24, 1863; m * Feb. 14, 1887, to Benjamin Gosselin, (2) son of Benjamin and Marie-Joseph Bourassa, of *.–Marie-Philomène-Césarie, b * Sept. 14, 1864; m * Jan. 29, 1889, to Ferdinant Houde, widower of Elmire Bibeau, of Ste-Agathe.–Marie-Sara, b * Feb. 22, 1866.–Joseph-Benjamin, b * Nov. 26, 1867; m. . . Joseph-Octave, b * Oct. 2, 1870; s * May 31, 1871.

Marriage, **1873** (Sept. 3) * (3)

2nd. Lainé-Laliberté, Virginie, (Jean-Chrysostôme.

Louis-Joseph-Honoré, b * Feb. 21 and s * Feb. 26, 1875.–Marie-Virginie-Anna, b * Jan. 15, 1876.–Louis-Charles, b * July 23, 1877.–Joseph-Aimé, b May 27, 1879.–Marie-Aurélie-Augustine, b * May 26, 1881.–Joseph-Louise-Alphonse, b * July 31, 1882.–Marie-Alphonsine-Alexina, b * April 6, 1884.–Marie-Ange-Flore, b * Sept. 24, 1885; s * May 18, 1888. Joseph-Augustine-Nazaire, b * April 25, 1887;–Anonymous, (daughter) . . . s * June 1888.–Anonymous, (boy) . . . s * August 15, 1889.

Marriage, **1863** (Feb. 3) St-Nicolas*.

VI.–FILTEAU, (4) Frs-Xav., (Frs-Xavier V.
b 1831

Duval, Philomène, (Louis.
b . . . died May 5, 1889, at N.–D. of Lévis.

---

(1) Resided on Lot No. 418, Vire-Crêpes, grant.

(2) Resided on Lot No. 401, Vire-Crêpes, grant.

(3) Contract, August 28, 1873.–Registry of Edmond Larue, Q.

(4) Resided first at St-Nicolas on Lot No. 297; then at St-Romuald, and the last place at N.–D. of Lévis.

Marie-Alvina, b * Nov. 28, 1863.–Joseph-Alfred, b * April 4, 1865. –Marie-Zélie-Philomène, b * Sept. 20, 1866.–Marie-Joseph-Zéphire, b * Dec. 25, 1867.–Louis-Nazaire, b * Feb. 21, 1869; s * April 1, 1872.–Adolphe-Edmond, b * August 1, 1870; s * April 5, 1872.–Louis-Samuel, b * August 1, 1870.–Marie-Alexander-Attala, b July 4, 1872, at St-Antoine-Tilly.

Marriage, **1864** (July 5) St-Nicolas *.

VII.–FILTEAU, Ls-Aug., (Augustin VI.
b 1843. Resided at St-Etienne-Lauzon after having been several years at Lac St-Jean.

Simoneau, Philomène, (Frs-Xavier.
b . . .

Marie-Philomène, b * June 29, 1866.–Marie-Manda, b * May 11, 1878.

Marriage, **1864** (July 25) St-Antoine-Tilly * .

VII.–FILTEAU, Jos-Ferdinand, (Louis VI.
b 1838.

1st. Coulombe, Marie-Sara, (Louis.
b 1840; s * August 1, 1884.

Joseph-Nazaire-Eugène, b * May 28, 1865; s * Oct. 1. 1867.–Joseph-Amédée, b * June 24, 1866.–Ferdinand-Barthelemy, b * Nov. 15, 1867; s * Feb. 15, 1872.–Marie-Virginie, b * Jan. 23, 1869.–Adolphe-Eugène, b * March 30, 1871.–Marie-Marguerite-Amanda, b * June 7, 1873.–Marie-Adèle, b * June 21, 1874.–Marie-Philomène, b * June 21, 1874; s * Feb. 9, 1889.–Joseph-Gédéon, b * Aug. 18, 1875.–Joseph-Philippe, b * Oct. 2, 1878; s * April 23, 1879.–Anne-Marie, b * May 27, 1880.–Marie-Anne, b * May 27, 1880; s * May 23, 1881.–Marie-Joséphine-Antonia, b * Nov. 7. 1882.–Marie-Bernardette-Léontine, b July 31, and s * August 19, 1884.

Marriage, **1887** (November 21) * .

2nd. Coté, Philoméne, (Ambroise.
b . . .

Marriage, **1864** (August 16) St-Nicolas * .

VI.–FILTEAU, Lazare, (Romain V.
b 1839.

Filteau, Rosalie-Agnès, (Augustin VI.
b 1845

Charles-Victor, b * March 26, 1865.–Marie-Octavie, b * Jan. 3, 1867.–Marie-Rosina, b * Jan. 6, 1869.–Marie-Odile, b * Feb. 27, 1871.–Lazare-Odinas, b * Jan. 17, 1873.–Marie-Célanire, b * Nov. 15, 1874.–Joseph-Ferdinand, b * May 19, 1877.

Marriage, **1865** (October 3) Ste-Croix.

VII.–FILTEAU, David-Lucien, (Frs-Xavier VI.
b at Lotbinière.

Desrochers, Marie-Elzire, (Grégoire.
b . . .

Marriage, ... (. . . . .) . . . . .

VII.–FILTEAU, George, (Victor VI.
b . . .

MacKay, Cecilia,
b . . .

Marriage, ... (. . . . .) . . . . .

VII.–FILTEAU, Victor-Emmanuel, (Victor VI.
b. . . .

Filteau, Marie-Anna, (Honoré.
b . . .

Marriage, **1867** (August 6) St-Nicolas * .

VII.–FILTEAU, Jean-Eugène (1) (Constant VI.

---

(1) Inherited his father's lot No. 392, Vire-Crepes grant; about 1886 resided at St-Jean-Chrysotome, county of Lévis.

b 1846

Grégoire, Marie-Odile, (Jean-Bte.
b . . .

Marie-Delphine-Odila, b * Oct. 14, 1868.–Marie-Rose-de-Lima, b * March 20, 1870.–Joseph-Octave, b * Nov. 6, 1871.–Louis-Alfred, b * March 14, 1873.–Joseph-Louis-Benjamin, b * Jan. 18, 1875.–Joseph-Honoré, b * Jan. 31, 1877.–Eugène-Onésime, b * Jan. 16, 1879.–Joseph-Ernest, b * May 11, 1881.–Marie-Josephine-Angéline, b * May 14, and s * July 26, 1884.–Marie-Louise-Anna, b * June 1, 1885.

Marriage, **1867** (November 26) St-Nicolas † (1).

VII.–FILTEAU, Frs-Xav-Octave, (2) (Benj. VI.
b May 12, 1843.

De Villers, Sara (Abraham IV.
Born March 4 and b † March 5, 1842.

Marie-Esther-Odélie (3) b † Oct. 23, 1868.–Marie-Mélanie (4) b † Nov. 29, 1869.–Marie-Julie-Aurélie, b † Dec. 20, 1871; s † Oct. 8, 1883.–Joseph-Octave-Odilon, b † March 15, 1873.–Joseph-Charles, b † Jan. 11 and s † Feb. 26, 1875.–Marie-Anne, b † Mar. 16, 1876.–Joseph-Victor, b † March, 3 1878.

Marriage, ... (. . . . .) . . . . .

FILTEAU, Casimir, miller
b . . .

---

(1) Contract, Nov. 25, 1867.–Registry of Leonidas Laliberte, Q.

(2) Was the owner of lots Nos. 516 and 519, Terrebonne grant. His house is found on the northeast part of lot No. 519 and the shed belonging to his house is found on lot No. 516.

(3) Born at the house of grandfather Benjamin; the other children were born at Terrebonne.

(4) Sr. dite Ste-Augustine, house of the Soeurs-Grises, at Québec. Day of her Profession, August 31, 1889; day of her profession perpetuelle, August 30, 1894.

Carrier, Rosalie,
b . . .

Joseph, b . . . s July 4, 1869, at Ste-Croix. (2½ months).

Marriage, **1869** (April 13) St-Nicolas

VII.–FILTEAU, Elzéar, (Julien VI.
b 1846. Resided at St-Etienne-Lauzon.

Bergeron, Zoé, (Dominique.
b . . .

Marriage, **1869** (September 14) Québec.

VII.–FILTEAU, Jos-Ovide, (Frs-Xav. VI.
b 1848; bookseller, No. 27 Buade St., Québec.

Lemay, Georgianna,
b . . .

Léon-George-Ovide-Edgar, born Aug. 12, b Aug. 13 and died Aug. 25, 1870.–Daniel-Ernest-Achille-Arthur, born April 27 and b April 28, 1872, N-D, Québec; died July 1, 1873.–Marie-Corinne-Antoinette-Angélina, born April 17, b April 18, 1874, St-Jean-Baptiste † ; died May 15, 1878.–Marie-Georgianna-Angélina-Fabiola, born Oct. 15, b † Oct. 16, 1875.–Marie-Léontine-Auréa-Fleur-Ange, born and b † Oct. 24, 1876; died March 9, 1877.–Joseph-Raoul-Arthur-Edgar-Esdras, born and b † Nov. 5, 1877; died Aug. 7, 1878.–Marie-Louise-Corinne-Aurella, born Jan. 3 and b † Jan. 5, 1879.–Marie-Evangéline-Blanche-Estelle, born June 16 and b † June 17, 1880.–Marie-Aurore-Yvonne, born and b at St. Sauveur ‡ , Dec. 26, 1881.–Marie-Atala-Nélida, born and b ‡ Jan. 12 and died July 5, 1884.–Joseph-Albert-Maurice, born and b ‡ March 11, 1885.–Alfred-Alphonse-Lionel, born and b ‡ April 25, and died Sept. 25, 1886.

Marriage, **1870** (July 4) St-Etienne-Lauzon (1)

VII.–FILTEAU, Charles (Benjamin VI.

---

(1) Contract of June 30, 1870. Registry of Edmond Larue, Q.

b Oct. 5, 1845. Resided on lot No. 635 St-John grant.

Olivier, Marie-Marguerite, (Joseph.
b . . .

Joseph-Charles-Benjamin, b April 17, 1871, at St-Nicolas † .–Marie-Marguerite-Athalie, b † March 20, 1872.–Marie-Emélie, b † Oct. 6, 1873.–Marie-Alvina, b † Feb. 6, 1875.–Gabriel-Alphonse, b † Sept. 26, 1876.–Joseph-Arcade-Onésime, b † April 14, 1878.–Joseph-Octave-Arthur, b † March 24, 1880.–Marie-Rose-Ludivine, b † Sept. 15, 1882.–Anonymous (died at birth) s † Feb. 6, 1884.

Marriage, **1870** (August 29) St-Nicolas † (1)

VII.–FILTEAU, Benjamin, (Benjamin VI.
b April 9, 1842; s † Feb. 10, 1877, in the cemetery with epitah in white marble; died at the home of his father where he lived.

Martineau, Malvina, (2) (David VI.
b 1850; remarried Nov. 19, 1879 to Eugene Gosselin.

Marie-Malvina-Octavie, b † Dec. 14, 1871; m † Jan. 29, 1894, to Alfred Allard, son of Pierre and Elisabeth Demers, of †. Joseph-Benjamin-Honoré, b † July 14, 1874.–Marie-Philoméne-Anna, b † Oct. 24, 1875.–Charles-Benjamin, b † July 31, 1877; s † Feb. 18, 1879 (posthumous).

Marriage, **1871** (October 29) St-Antoine-Tilly * .

VII.–FILTEAU, Edouard, (Louis VI.
b 1844

1st. Sevigny, Henriette, (Louis.
b 1838; s * March 28, 1877

Marie-Philoméne, b * Jan. 24, 1873.–Joseph-Gédéon, b * June 10, 1874.–Joseph-Charles, b * April 9, 1876.

---

(1) No contract of marriage.

(2) Baptised Marie.

Marriage, **1878** (June 25) *.

2nd. Lamontagne, Clarisse, (Basile.
b . . .

Marriage, **1873** (July 22) St-Nicolas.

VI.–FILTEAU, Télesphore, (Romain V.
b . . .

Fréchette, Zoé, (Jean-Bte.
b . . .

Marriage, **1874** (October 29) St-Nicolas.

VII.–FILTEAU, Ls-Nazaire, (Augustin VI.
b 1847. Resided at Quebec.

Bédard, Odile, (Thomas.
b . . .

Marriage, **1880** (January 13) St-Antoine-Tilly *.

VIII.–FILTEAU, Ls-Rémi, (Frs-Xav. VII.
b 1854.

Bourret, Belzémire, (François.
b . . .

Marie-Louise-Corinne, b * Nov. 15, 1881.–Joseph-Rémi-Ernest, b * Sept. 6, 1884.–Joseph-Eugène-Philémon, b * Oct. 17, 1886. –Marie-Ange, b Oct. 10, 1888, at Ste-Croix.

Marriage, **1881** (August 22) St-Nicolas.

VII.–FILTEAU, Jos-Victor, (Calixte VI.
b 1859.

Lemieux, Aurélie, (Laurent.
b . . .

Marriage, **1882** (October 23) St-Antoine-Tilly.

VII.–FILTEAU, Charles-Jean-Bte. (Stanislas VI.
b 1851.

Aubin, Sara, (Joseph.
b . . .

Marriage, **1885** (January 27) St-Nicolas * .

VIII.–FILTEAU, Honoré, (Jos-Octave VII.
b 1863.

Lambert, Rose, (Jean-Bte.
b . . .

Joseph-Louis-Honoré, b * Nov. 22, 1885.–Joseph-George-Edouard, b * Oct. 1, 1887.–Louis-Charles-Théodore, b * May 8, 1889.

Marriage, **1885** (May 31) Hull * , Q.

VIII.–FILTEAU, Frs-Xav., (Ls-Jérémie VII.
b 1851. Photographer, resided at * .

Aubrey, Marie-Louise, (Stanislas.
b . . .

Horace-Eugène-Fernando, b * Jan. 18, 1886.

Marriage, **1881** (February 2) Nevada, Vernon County, Missouri

VI.–FACTO, Edward (François V.
born Feb. 9, 1857, d Oct. 30, 1910; buried Henkle Cemetery, southwest from Laclede, Missouri. (1)

Humble, Ella (Jake

---

(1) Sometimes spelled Hinkle, also known as Locust Creek Cemetery.

born Sept. 24, 1862; d March 7, 1943; buried Henkle Cemetery, southwest from Laclede, Missouri.

Floyd, born Jan. 24, 1882, French Hollow, west of Forker, Missouri; d Feb. 14, 1945; buried Laclede, Missouri.–Florence May, born July 29, 1883, French Hollow; d Sept. 27, 1965; buried Laclede, Missouri.–Virgil E., born Oct. 8, 1887, French Hollow; m Edna Fay, daughter of Harlow and Alice Fay, Feb. 25, 1914; d Feb. 13, 1942; buried Rosehill Cemetery, Brookfield, Missouri. –Jennie, born 1888, she lived only three months and ten days; buried Henkle Cemetery.–Genevieve, born July 10, 1889; French Hollow; m Ray Fosher, son of Jake and Elizabeth Fosher, March 17, 1921; d July 13, 1966; buried Grantsville Cemetery, east of Purdin, Missouri.–Charles Robert, born Aug. 20, 1892, Sumner, Mo., 1st. m Zella May Watson, April 14, 1915, daughter of Thomas and Eliza Watson. 2nd m Orliva Anderson, daughter of George Washington Anderson and Lizzie Carter Anderson, June 16, 1934; d Jan. 1, 1957; buried Laclede, Missouri.–Mattie Luella, born Nov. 8, 1893, Sumner, Missouri; m John Gates, son of James B. and Mary Frances Gates, Feb. 14, 1943; d Jan. 17, 1964; buried Rosehill Cemetery, Brookfield, Missouri.–Lonnie Louis, born March 10, 1896 on a farm northwest of Laclede, Missouri; m Bessie B. Johnson, daughter of Samuel and Tura Blanch Johnson, on June 17, 1926.–Clyde Thomas, born Nov. 5, 1897, on a farm, Linn County, Missouri; m Sally Lee Wilkinson, daughter of John H. and Helen Anne Wilkinson, June 28, 1928, at Sedalia, Missouri. –William Jennings, born Aug. 16, 1899, on the Murphy farm, Chariton County, Missouri, m Glyda Bennett, daughter of Leander and Sarah Bennett, April 20, 1919.–Anonymous, born on the Welsh farm, west of Forker, (Boomer, postoffice), Missouri, 1901; he lived only a few days.–Leo R., born March 5, 1904, on the Welsh farm, west of Forker, Missouri; m Emma Rose Pattridge, daughter of William Pierson and Mary Pattridge, July 7, 1928.

Marriage, **1914** (February 25) Linn County, Missouri.

VII.–FACTO, Virgil E. (Edward VI.
born Oct. 8, 1887, French Hollow, Linn County, Missouri.
d Feb. 13, 1942, Brookfield, Mo.

Fay, Edna (Harlow
born Sept. 2, 1890.

Dorothy Berniece, born Jan. 13, 1915, Linn County, Missouri. 1st. m Dwight S. Colson, D.O., son of Charles and Delila Colson, May

28, 1939, Higginville, Mo. 2nd. m Murray N. Schultz, D.D., son of Henry Detlos and Lucille Agnes Schultz, July 13, 1950.

Marriage, **1915** (April 14) Laclede, Missouri.

FACTO, Charles Robert (Edward VI.
born Aug. 20, 1892, Sumner, Missouri, d Jan. 1, 1957; buried Laclede, Missouri.

1st. m Watson, Zella May (Thomas.
born May 15, 1878; d April 21, 1931; buried Laclede, Missouri

Edward J., born Nov. 22, 1920, on a farm northwest of Forker, Missouri; m Georgia Ross, daughter of Willie C. Ross and Mary A. Ross, at Denver, Colorado, June 19, 1943.

Marriage, **1934** (June 16) Laclede, Missouri.

2nd. m Anderson, Orliva Leona (George W.
born Aug. 20, 1895.

Marriage, **1919** (April 20) Sumner, Missouri.

VII.–FACTO, William Jennings (Edward VI.
born Aug. 16, 1899, Chariton County, Missouri

Bennett, Glyda (Leander.
born Aug. 14, 1900.

Marriage, **1926** (June 17) Kansas City, Missouri.

VII.–FACTO, Lonnie Louis (Alonzo) (1) (Edward VI.
born March 10, 1896, on a farm northwest of Laclede, Mo.

Johnson, Bessie B. (Samuel.
born Sept. 6, 1900.

Louis Augustus, born Sept. 6, 1927, Des Moines, Iowa; m Helen

---

(1) The census indicates he was christened Alonzo.

Knudson, daughter of Al Knudson and Jessie Arvetta Knudson, April 28, 1950.–Lonnie Octave, born Sept. 23, 1930; d July 14, 1964; buried Masonic Cemetery, Des Moines, Iowa.

Marriage, **1928** (June 28) Sedalia, Missouri.

VII.–FACTO, Clyde Thomas (Edward VI.
born Nov. 5, 1897 on a farm in Linn County, Missouri.

Wilkinson, Sally Lee (Ivan H.
born . . .

Marriage, **1928** (July 7) St. Joseph, Missouri.

VII.–FACTO, Leo R. (Edward VI.
born March 5, 1904 at Forker, (Boomer postoffice), Missouri.

Pattridge, Emma Rose (William P.
born May 11, 1904, Denver, Colorado.

Lee Douglas, born Aug. 14, 1933, Glendale, California; m Priscilla Anne Nesche, daughter of George E. Nesche and Marjorie A. Nesche, Oakland, California, on July 2, 1955.–Robert Floyd, born May 30, 1937 at Glendale, California.

Marriage, **1943** (June 19) Denver, Colorado.

VIII.–FACTO, Edward J. (Charles VII.
born Nov. 22, 1920 on a farm northwest of Forker, (Boomer postoffice) Missouri.

Ross, Georgia (Willie C.
born Aug. 7, 1922, Brookfield, Missouri.

Marriage, **1950** (June 22) Ames, Iowa.

VIII.–FACTO, Louis Augustus (Lonnie Louis VII.
born Sept. 6, 1927, Des Moines, Iowa.

Knudsen, Helen Ann (Al.
born April 28, 1930.

Nicolette Marie, born Oct. 29, 1953 at Ames, Iowa.–Jeffery Lynn, born Nov. 2, 1956 at Ames, Iowa.

Marriage, 1955 (July 2) Oakland, California

VIII.–FACTO, Lee Douglas (Leo R. VII.
Born August 14, 1933 at Glendale, California

Nesche, Priscilla Anne (George
Born October 25, 1933, Oakland, California

Trace Allen, born March 15, 1965.–Marc Lawrence, born June 21, 1966.

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES (1)

on

PIERRE FILTEAU

of Saint Jean, Island of Orleans

(1st generation in Canada)

Pierre Filteau was born in 1641, son of Robert Filteau and of Marguerite Broyette (2) of the Parish of Saint Georges de Montaigue (3) in the part of the ancient province of Poitou, at the time calle Bas-Poitou (Lower Poitou) (4) of the Diocese of Lucon, presently in the Department of Vendée, same diocese, in France.

Gilette Savard, his wife, was the daughter of François Savard and of Jeanne Moran, of the Parish of Saint-Aspais of Melun, this city was formerly a part of the province of Ils de France, archdiocesis of Sens (5) and is today part of the Seine and Marne Department, diocesis of Meaux, in France. She was born in 1648.

The precise time of their arrival in Canada is unknown, However, it is not unlikely it happened during the summer of 1665. According to history reports, several companies of the Carigan-Salières regiment arrived in Québec that year and, at the same time a great

---

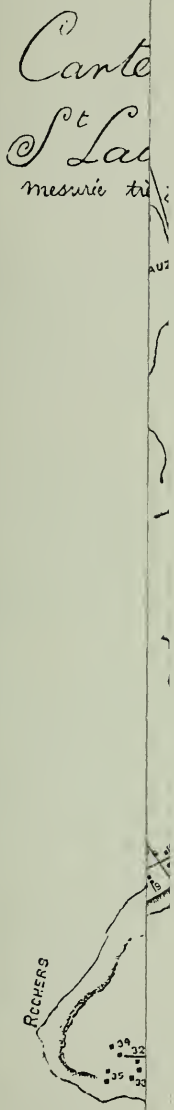
(1) These biographical notes on the first generation of the Filteau family in Canada are a translation from the book by L. H. Filteau entitled Généalogie de la famille Filteau, A. Bureau & Brothers, Printers, Ottawa, 1895.

(2) Named Broyette in the contract and Brochet or Brachet in the marriage records of her son Pierre Filteau. It might well have been Brouillet.

(3) Montaigue, chief town of district, partly burned during the wars of the Vendée.

(4) Formerly the province of poitou was divided into High and Low Poitou. From the Haut Poitou the Departments of Deux Sevres and Vienne were made, and from the Bas Poitou the Vendée. Lucon, erected Bishopric during the XIVth century (1317), is part of the Vendée which forms the Circumscription of the diocesis.

(5) Sens, erected archbishopric during the IV century. The Department of Yvonne forms this diocesis today.


Cante
St Lac
mesurie tri
AUZ
ROCHERS
39
32
35
33

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES (1)

on

PIERRE FILTEAU

of Saint Jean, Island of Orleans

(1st generation in Canada)

Pierre Filteau was born in 1641, son of Robert Filteau and of Marguerite Broyette (2) of the Parish of Saint Georges de Montaigue (3) in the part of the ancient province of Poitou, at the time calle Bas-Poitou (Lower Poitou) (4) of the Diocese of Lucon, presently in the Department of Vendée, same diocese, in France.

Gilette Savard, his wife, was the daughter of François Savard and of Jeanne Moran, of the Parish of Saint-Aspais of Melun, this city was formerly a part of the province of Ils de France, archdiocesis of Sens (5) and is today part of the Seine and Marne Department, diocesis of Meaux, in France. She was born in 1648.

The precise time of their arrival in Canada is unknown, However, it is not unlikely it happened during the summer of 1665. According to history reports, several companies of the Carigan-Salières regiment arrived in Québec that year and, at the same time a great

---

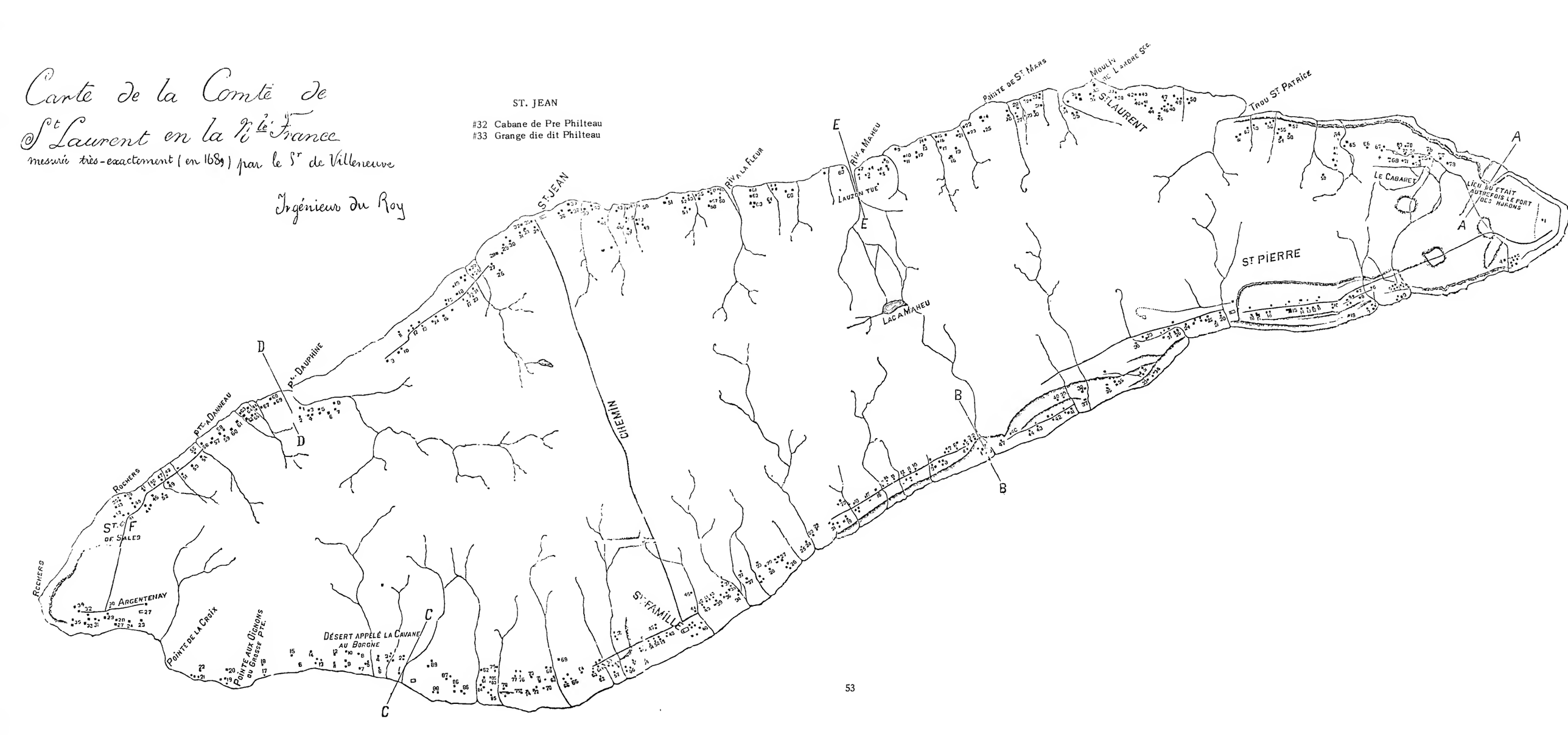
(1) These biographical notes on the first generation of the Filteau family in Canada are a translation from the book by L. H. Filteau entitled Généalogie de la famille Filteau, A. Bureau & Brothers, Printers, Ottawa, 1895.

(2) Named Broyette in the contract and Brochet or Brachet in the marriage records of her son Pierre Filteau. It might well have been Brouillet.

(3) Montaigue, chief town of district, partly burned during the wars of the Vendée.

(4) Formerly the province of poitou was divided into High and Low Poitou. From the Haut Poitou the Departments of Deux Sevres and Vienne were made, and from the Bas Poitou the Vendée. Lucon, erected Bishopric during the XIVth century (1317), is part of the Vendée which forms the Circumscription of the diocesis.

(5) Sens, erected archbishopric during the IV century. The Department of Yvonne forms this diocesis today.


Carte de la Comté de
St Laurent en la Nle France
mesuré très-exactement (en 1689) par le Sr de Villeneuve
Ingénieur du Roy
ST. JEAN
#32 Cabane de Pre Philteau
#33 Grange die dit Philteau
ST. JEAN
RIV. A LA FLEUR
RIV. A MAHEU
LAUZON TUE
LAC A MAHEU
POINTE DE ST. MARS
MOULIN DE L'ARBRE SEC
ST. LAURENT
TROU ST. PATRICE
LE CABARET
LIEU OU ETAIT AUTREFOIS LE PORT DES HURONS
ST PIERRE
CHEMIN
ST. FAMILLE
PT. DAUPHINE
PT. A DAMNEAU
ROCHERS
ST. F DE SALES
ARGENTENAY
POINTE DE LA CROIX
POINTE AUX OIGNONS OU GROSSE PTE.
DÉSERT APPELÉ LA CAVANE AU BORGNE
A
B
C
D
E

number of families came as well. It is therefore possible that Pierre Filteau and Gilette Savard might have been among these settlers. It is not at all probable that Pierre Filteau might have been a soldier in the Carignan regiment, for, as such, he would not have been free to marry in February 1666, because at that time the various companies of this regiment had not yet been disbanded. They disbanded only in 1670-1672.

Mr. J. E. Roy in his history of the Lordship of Lauzon, Vol. I, page 193 writes "In 1664 the King wishing to encourage the population of this country, sends 300 men, whose passage was paid on condition that they will serve the dwellers of the country who will pay their wages. After three years of service, they were intitled to become settlers". (1)

Our first ancester in Canada, Pierre Filteau, may have conformed to the desires of the sovereign and if he did so could not have obtained a concession in the parish of Vachon before having served the inhabitants for 3 years, from June 1664 to June 1667. This would indicate the date of his arrival to Canada was the summer of 1664.

Mr. J. E. Roy in the same volume, page 146 and 147 states that "Pierre Feuilleteau" was an inhabitant in the Domain of Lauzon in 1667. A Mr. Jean Joly was buying on June 24th, 1667 (Registry of Duquet) from Théodore Sureau a piece of land, limited on the North side to the land of Noel Pourveu, nicknamed La Fortune, and on the other side to the land of Pierre Feuilleteau.

Pierre Filteau, or Feuilleteau, must not have kept this land very long which was approximately at four and a half miles to the east of the river Chaudière, for, at the same period, he obtained another land in the Isle Orléans such as it is mentioned above and on which he brought his family up. (2)

The first document found by the author of these notes, certifying the presence of Pierre Filteau and Gilette Savard in this country is their marriage contract. This contract has been drawn in front of Royal Notary.

---

(1) Quoted by L. H. Filteau op. cit. page 50-a.
(2) See map of the Island of Orleans,

Michel Fillion (1) during the afternoon, on Monday, January 11th, 1666, in the home of Eustache Lambert (2) in the presence of parents and suite of friends of the future spouses: - Dame Marie-Barbe de Boulogne (3) widow of Louis D'Aillebout (4) third Governor of the New France (1648-1651); Antoine Pépin (5) inhabitant of the Isle of Orléans and Marquerite Cardillon (6) Eustache Lambert and Guillaume Gervais (7) signed as witnesses to the contract.

Pierre Filteau and Gilette Savard married in Québec on Monday February 22nd, 1666. Mr. Henri de Bernières, at that time great vicar, superior of the seminary and first titular priest of Québec, gave them the nuptial benediction, after the publication of the three

---

(1) Michel Fillion, born in 1633, son of André and Gabrielle Senler from Saint Germain l'Auxerrois, France. Had married in September: 1st, 1661 in Québec, Marguerite Aubert, widow of Marvin Gravel; on September 26th. The second marriage in 1667 to Anne d'Anneville. He was married in 1689, June 7th at Batiscan.

(2) Eustache Lambert, then 48 years old, merchant, burgeis; buried on July 6th, 1675, at Québec.

(3) Marie Barbe de Boulogne, buried on June 7th, 1685 at Québec.

(4) Louis D'Aillebout, buried on June 1st, 1660, at Montréal.

(5) Antoine Pépin, also called La Chance, then aged 34; born at Le Hâvre de Grâce in Normandy France; buried on January 23rd 1703 at Saint Famille, I. O.

(6) Marguerite Cardillon, born in Saint Gervais, Paris. Married on Tuesday, January 12th, 1666 at Ouébec, to Claude Desjardins, surnamed Charbonnier, born in l'Ile, diocesis of Senlis, Ile-de-France. In 1667 they resided in the Isle of Montréal. Marguerite Cardillon was buried on June 24th, 1711 at Montréal. They are ancestors of the Honorable Alphonse Desjardins, senator of Montréal.

(7) G. Gervais, 18 years old; pastry-cook. Working in the shop of Niclas Droissy, master pastry cook at Québec; this last one living in Lauzon in 1682.

bans. The witnesses were: Pierre Chauvin and Claude Carpentier. (1)

After their marriage, Pierre Filteau and his wife, went to the island of Orléans, where they are found during the census of 1666 (made during February and March) which mentions the fact as follows: "Pierre Filteau 25 years old, resident; Gilette Savard, 18 years old, his wife. (2) One cannot ascertain exactly in which parish they lived at that time - Saint John probably.

The Filteau spouses do not appear on the census 1667; such omissions happened from time to time.

Monseigneur de Lavel, (3) by contract, signed at Québec on Wednesday June 22nd, 1667, before Master Paul Vachon (4) Royal Notary, concedes to Pierre Filteau (the notary writes Filleteau), in the parish of Saint Jean I. O. an extension of land of three arpents (this would have equalled about 577 feet) of frontage, but it

---

(1) Claude Carpentier, then aged 30 servant at the Seminary of Québec; born in Neuville, diocesis of Rouen in Normandy. Married on August 24th, 1671 to Marguerite Bonnefoy, at Québec; buried on February 27th, 1709 at Pointe-aux-Trembles de Portneuf.

(2) The copy of the 1666 census carries the spelling of Filtau. It was made in Paris and is preserved at the Federal Library at Ottawa. It is not Fétau as we see it on page 57 of the 4th volume of the History of the French Canadians, by Mr. Benjamin Sulte.

(3) Monseigneur François de Montmorency Laval; first Bishop of the New France; born on April 30th, 1622 at Montigny sur Ave, diocesis of Chartres, Eure et Loir, France. Arrived in Québec on June 16th, 1659; died on the 6th of May and was buried on the 8th of May 1708 at Québec. He was 86 years and six days old; was declared Venerable on September 24th, 1890. For copy of concession to Filteau, Appendix page 3.

(4) Paul Vachon, then aged 37 years; born at La Copechanière not far from Saint Georges de Montaigu in the Bas Poitou; attorney in tax matters for Mgr. Laval for the two domains of Isle Orléans and for the coast of Beaupré. Married on October 22nd, 1653 at Québec, buried on June 25th, 1703 at Beauport.

must be of 68 arpents (an arpent is about 192½ feet) approximately, joining on one side (the contract does not say it is the east or west side) to Martin Poisson (1) on the other side to Abel Turcaud (2) facing the Saint Lawrence River, at the South Passage and to the rear side to the road which "will cross" the island in all its length or "from end to end" according to the terms of the contract. Were present: Pierre Filteau, Master Paul de Rainville, bailiff, (3) and Jean Creste, master cartwright. (4) These last two, as well as Monseigneur de Laval, signed with the notary at this contract of concession. As Pierre Filteau was bound among other conditions, by the terms of this contract to fulfill the obligation of putting the land to good use and to establish there his "hearth and home". It must have been at that time that he started to build a house for himself. It is therefore presumed that, until then, he must have resided in the home of friends or in the house of persons to whose service he was attached.

Later on, towards 1675, when the first church or Saint Jean was built a little bit west from the site of the present church (1895) this piece of land or concession found itself situated in the proximity of this church.

In 1681, we find Pierre Filteau, his wife and family, then composed of five children, mentioned on the census (5) of the Isle of

---

(1) M. Poisson, aged 23; born in Rouen, Normandy. Buried March 6th, 1700 at Saint Jean I. O.

(2) Abel Turcot 36 years old; miller; born at Mouilleron Diocese of Maillezais at Poitou; buried Sept. 17, 1687 at Sainte Famille I. O.

(3) Paul de Rainville, 48 years old, from Beauport; buried in this parish on December 12th, 1686.

(4) Jean Creste, 41 years old, established at Beauport; born at Tourouvre in Perche, buried on March 5th, 1717 at Beauport.

(5) The census was stopped at Québec on November 1681 by Jacques Ducheneau, Intendant.

Orléans as follows: "Pierre Filleteau, 42 years old; Gilette Savard, his wife 30 years old; children Nicolas (1) 8 years old; Marie 6 months old; Pierre 7 years old; Suzanne 4 years old; Gabriel 3 years old." They had according to the census "5 horned cattle and about 8½ acres of husbanded land."

On the first page of the geneology, one will find the list of their children, fourteen in all, of which the first eight were baptized at the Sainte Famille, where, until 1679 there was only one record maintained for the entire island. (2) That year, (1679) Saint Jean opened a registry and from that time on, the inhabitants stopped inscribing themselves at the Sainte Famille. (3)

---

(1) Nicolas, who married Françoise Mailloux, had from this second marriage, a daughter, Catherine, who married Claude Cheuveau on September 18th, at Québec. One of their sons was Charles Chauveau, born at Québec on August 2nd, 1758, was ordained priest of September 1781 at Longueil. He was renown for his profound piety and his many talents. He died at Saint Jeanne de la Pocatière where he was a curate on Dec. 1st, 1794 at the age of 36 years. On July 16th, 1802 his body was brought to the new church of this parish. Claude Chauveau was an ancestor of P. J. O. Chauvear, writer, poet, orator, and statesman. Formerly Sheriff at Montréal, he died on April 4th and was buried on April 8th, 1890 at Québec.

(2) The first act (a christening) at Saint Famille carries the date of April 12th, 1666. The first church of Sainte Famille built in stone since 1671 was 80 feet long; 36 feet wide and was covered with thatch. In 1686 this thatch cover was replaced by a wood roofing (Turcotte; History of the Isle of Orléans, page 91-92)

(3) A first church was started at Saint Jean towards 1675. It was situated a little west from the present church (1867) along the cemetary. The Royal Road, then passed on the shore. It was a very modest building. It was only 45 feet long and 20 feet wide. In 1683 it had not yet been finished, Saint Jean had, at that period, only 32 French families. (Turcotte: History of Orléans, page 105)

A map of the Isle of Orléans, (1) made in 1689 by M. Villeneuve, royal engineer, shows the place occupied by the home of Pierre Filteau. (The author writes Philteau) in the Parish of Saint Jean. According to this map, he had a cabin serving as his home, and a barn; his neighbors were: Tourneroche (2) to the west and Jean Prémont (3) to the east; this last one did not reside there, due to the fact that there was only a barn in that direction. This map would make us presume that Jean Prémont resided at Sainte Famille.

Another map of the island of Orléans made from 1685 to 1709 (4) by Gédéon of Catalogne, royal engineer, shows the land of Pierre Filteau, with Robert Tourneroche on the west side and a certain Lachance (5) on the east side for his neighbors. The name of Filteau is variously spelled on this map: the author writes "Feuille" in the parish of Saint Jean and Fauilleteau in those of Beaumont and of Saint Michel where some of the sons of Pierre were then established.

Pierre Filteau did not read nor write as he declares in his marriage contract in which his name is written "Filteau" by the notary who wrote it. His son Joseph signed: Joseph Filteau in a lawsuit proceeding in 1727 mentioned by M. Pierre Auclair Desnoyers, curate of Saint Augustine, county of Portneuf, province of Québec, who testifies it.

---

(1) A copy of this map is found at the Federal Library, Ottawa, but it does not give the names of the inhabitants of the Island nor the place of their dwellings: these informations are furnished by the copy deposited in the records of the various parishes of the Orléans Island. For map see page 53.

(2) Robert Tourneroche, then 47 years old, born at Notre Dame de Caudebec in Normandy. In 1666, a tailor, he lived in the home of Bertrand Chesnay, Lord of the Garenne, merchant at Québec. Buried on May 23rd, 1722 at Beauport.

(3) Jean Prémont, then 50 years old; born in Lamberville in Normandy. Buried on December 4th, 1698 at Sainte Famille. He signed Premont.

(4) A copy of this map is to be found at the Federal Library Ottawa.

(5) Probably Antoine - a non resident.

This law suit proceedings, such as it is cited by A. Béchard on page 71 of his History of the Parish of Saint Augustine, Québec 1885, reads as follows:

"On August 29th, 1721 have appeared in front of us, Desnoyers priest curate of the Saint Augustine parish (1) the undersigned six travellers, who have come on foot to have a great mass sung and three of them have received communion, which are sir Joseph Feuilleteau, (2) Navy Captain, Philippe Porreau, Augustin Rabi, François Gontier, Louis Gontbout and Charles... (illegible) name (may be read Luceveau, Lacivear, Bucireau, etc.) who have declared that they have come to accomplish a vow of gratitude to Saint Augustine (3) which vow they had made at sea on November 7th, the preceding year at ten o'clock at night, all of them having recognized that they had been prevented from perishing in a tempest of which a great amount of ships have perished - on Cape Breton as on the coasts of France (which ships are said to be in the number of five hundred and ten thousand men) which they have all testified as being true, In faith of which, three of them have signed their names. They are Sir Feuilleteau, Augustin Rani and Louis Goutbout. The three others have declared not to know how to write nor sign, as required by the Ordinance." Signed: Joseph Filteau; Aug. Rabi; Loui Godbout; A. Desnoyers, priest.

In a work entitled "Dictionary of the Peerage" of France, a copy of which is to be found in the Federal Library at Ottawa, we see that "Filleteau" is the orthograph used for the drafting Patent Letters carrying the confirmation of nobility granted to a certain "Jean Filleteau" given in Paris in January 1668 and registered by the Parliament on May 11th, the same year.

It is also the orthograph used by Master Paul Vachon, notary in the drafting of the contract of concession, established on June

---

(1) The church of that time was located on the shores of Saint Laurentin Bay of Maheu. Started in 1720, it was opened to the cult on August 27th, 1723. It was the second church of Saint Augustine. The present church (1895) is the third. Started by François Vézina in 1809 it was opened for services on October 30th, 1816 under Alexis Lefrançois.

(2) Then 35 years of age; married at Québec November 27, 1736 to Marie de Rainville, widow of Jacques Nolin; buried at Québec January 4th, 1742, at the age of 50 years; he left no children.

(3) The Porreau and Raby families dwelt in Saint Augustine: this explains the presence of these sailors in this parish.

22nd, 1667 at Québec. As Paul Vachon was originally from La Copechaniere - a place not distant from Saint Georges de Montaigu cradle of the Filteau family, we may conclude with enough certainty that this spelling was familiar to him.

The following chronological roster shows which have been, from 1666 to 1677 (eleven years) the various spellings of the Filteau name. They have been extracted from the only document whose existence was known to the author of this work during this period. Thus:

1666	Filteau	at the marriage contract of Pierre.
	same	in the marriage record of Pierre.
	same	in the census.
1667	Filleteau	at the contract of concession.
	Philteau	at the act of baptism of Marie, daughter of Pierre.
1668	Filteau	in the act of baptism of Marie, another daughter of Pierre.
	Filleteau	in the Patent letters given to Jean, in France.
1669	Philteau	in the act of baptism and burial of Pierre, son of Pierre.
1673	Filiteau	in the acts of baptism and burial of Pierre and at the act of baptism of Niclas, both sons of Pierre.
1675	Filleteau	at the baptism of Pierre, another son of Pierre.
1677	Feuilleteau	at the baptism act of Suzanne, another daughter of Pierre.

According to this roster, it is evident that Mgr. Tanguay is making an error in his Dictionnaire General vol. 1 page 230 when he writes: Feuilleteau. Origin of the Filteau - Fecteau See: Filteau. The spelling Feuilleteau not having been the first in use it cannot be the origin of the others. Consulted on this subject in November 1890 Mgr. Tanguy declared that he had not intended to say that Feuilleteau was the true orthograph - or the primitive spelling from which the others are derived: that he had entered it into the Dictionnary simply in order that it might be found there in case of need. As this declaration is not of nature to justify the use of "originsor" of one may consider it is almost an admission of the error. It would have been, it seems to us, more in keeping with the

thought of the eminent genealogist as well as with historic truth to cut out these words and to write : Feuilleteau, Filteau, Fecteau - see Filteau.

Which is then, the most acceptable of all these various callings? We will answer that the orthograph Filleteau seems to us the real one, due to the fact that it had been used by persons supposed to know it best, among others by Paul Vachon and the editors of the Patent Letters mentioned above.

Pierre Filteau is the only settler with this name who came to Canada.

Pierre Filteau died at Saint Jean on September 24th, 1699 and was buried the next day in the cemetery of this parish. His age was approximately 58 years. The act of his burial is signed by Mr. George Coeur-de-Roy (1) and Gabriel Thivierge. Jean Plante did not sign, in spite of a contrary mention on the record book. Gillette Savard had been buried at Saint Jean on April 17th, 1703, approximately 3 years and 22 days after her husband. She was 55 years. The act of her burial was signed by George Coeur-de-Roy and Brother Hilaire, Recollet. It is said in this act that Pierre Fournier and Pierre Asselin had signed, but their signature is not to be found on it.

---

(1) Having been ordained on February 23, 1698; served until 1707 the parish of Saint Jean and of Saint François, Isle of Orléans, he left for France in September, 1712 (Tanguy, Clergy Index).

PIERRE FILTEAU (1)
of Saint Etinne de Beaumont
(Second generation in Canada)

Pierre Filteau was the eleventh of fourteen children of Pierre Filteau and Gilette Savard of the Parish of Saint Jean (I.O.) He was born on the 26th and was baptized on the 28th of February 1685 at Saint Jean, by the curate of this parish Mr. Pierre Francheville. His godfather was Etienne Fontaine and his godmother was Marie Mimaux, wife of Jean Moutier.

Saint Etienne de Beaumont is the place where he established himself after June, 1707.

A piece of land of three arpents frontage and forty in depth, which we see marked as belonging to "Feuilleteau", on the map of 1685-1709, made by Gédéon of Catalogne; land situated at a distance of six arpents from the line of demarcation between Beaumont and Saint Michel, must have probably, belonged to him.

The date of his marriage to Marie LeRoy and the place where it had been celebrated is unknown. Mgr. Tanguay does not mention it in his Dictionary and research made in 1890 in the files of ancient notaries at Québec, seeking this marriage contract, remained fruitless. Such a contract must nevertheless exist, for, at that period, the marriage contract, was, so to say, a required formality. New research may bring its discovery. However, this may be, the marriage date may be surmised as being in 1713. Pierre Filteau was then 28 years old and his wife approximately 30 (2). Sixteen children - nine boys, six girls and an anonymous child, were born from their union.

Pierre Filteau died at the age of 73 and was buried in the cemetery of Beaumont on March 3rd, 1758. Being present at the ceremony: Pierre, Jean Molleur and several other persons. The burial act is signed by Mr. Gaspard Dunière, curate of this parish.

Marie LeRoy, his wife, left Beaumont and went to live at Sainte

---

(1) These notes are a translation from the genealogy by L. H. Filteau previously cited.

(2) It might be that, being a sailor, his marriage might have taken place abroad.

Croix de Lotbinière, presumably at the of her son, Gabriel, who lived in this parish. She died there on the 9th and was buried the next day, February 10th, 1789 in the cemetery. The ceremony took place in the presence of François Legendre, Nicolas Grenier, and several other persons. Her burial act, carrying the signature of Mr. Jean-Marie Fortin, then curate of Saint Louis de Lotbinière, states that "she is aged 106 years approximately".

Mgr. Tanguay (General Dictionary, volume VIII, page 674) puts her in the category of women having no other members of her family in Canada: She must therefore have been born in France.

Pierre Filteau and his wife did not read, write or know how to sign.

Such is the scattered information which we have been able to gather together, on our subject—our two ancestors at the second generation in this country, wishing to present them in an orderly way so as to enable you to take these details in at a glance.

CHARLES FILTEAU (1)
from Saint Nicolas
(Third generation in Canada)

Charles Filteau was born on July 24th, 1719. Son of Pierre Filteau and Marie LeRoy from Saint Etienne-de-Beaumont and was baptized that very day by Mr. Nicolas Joseph Chasle, curate of this parish. His godfather and godmother were: Charles Beaumont and Madeleine Lacasse. He was the fifth in a family of sixteen children of which there were nine boys, six girls, and an anonymous child.

He married at the age of 24—after having received, due to his minority—the permission in writing of his parents. (2) This permission was recorded by Mr. Chasle. It will be found annexed to his marriage contract.

Marie Madeleine Gagnon, his wife, was daughter of Jean Gagnon and of Thérèse Fochon, of Château Richer, Côte de Beaupré. She was born in this parish and received her baptism on May 29th, 1713. Her first marriage was at Château Richer, at the age of seventeen and a half, on October 23rd, 1731, to François Demers, son of René Demers and of his deceased wife Anne Dubois, from the lower part of the parish of Saint Nicolas. Their marriage contract had been signed on the previous day, in front of the notary, Master Etienne Jacob, resident of the Côte de Beaupré.

François Demers died at Saint Nicolas at the beginning of December, 1742 at the age of 37 years, after eleven years of marriage, leaving five children alive, out of the seven children born to him during his marriage to Marie-Madeleine Gagnon.

After eight months of widowhood, Marie Madeleine Gagnon married again. Her second marriage was to Charles Filteau. It took place at Saint Nicolas.

Charles Filteau and Marie Madeleine Gagnon, signed their marriage contract at Québec, on July 23rd, 1743, in front of Master

---

(1) These notes are a translation from the genealogy by L. H. Filteau, previously cited.

(2) Since January first, 1783 the majority age is 21 years; it was 25 before that date. (22, George III, 1st Chapter)

Barolet, Royal Notary, in the presence of Antoine Nadeau, "second cousin" of the husband; Simon L'Heureux, master carpenter at Québec, friend of the husband; Michel Demers, Louis Demers, brothers-in-law of the spouse and Michel Demers, her first cousin. The witnesses were: Jean Liquard, merchant; Charles Prieur, master wig maker; Pierre Courtin, usher at the Superior Council; and Antoine Nadeau who signed the contract together with the notary, Barolet.

Mr. Thomas Blondeau, missionary of Saint Nicolas, gave them the nuptial benediction on July 29th, 1743 in the presence of Marie LeRoy, mother of the husband; Jean, Louis, his brothers; Simon L'Heureux; Louis Charles of Richer and Antoine Nadeau witnessed it.

Of this marriage were born: Louis Charles, Joseph, Marie-Josephte, Augustin and Louis Joseph; this last one was born after the death of his father and died at the age of seven months and thirteen days.

The eldest son, Louis Charles, commonly called Charles, settled in Saint Nicolas, his native parish where he married on November 17th, 1766, Marguerite Loignon, daughter of deceased Pierre Loignon and of Marie Louise Gauthier.

Joseph and Augustin left Canada and went to the United States (In 1791 Joseph was a merchant in Québec). Descendents of Augustin are found in the State of Missouri in the person of Edouard Filteau (he signs Fecto), married Hélène Humbel, and residing at Sumner, in the County of Chariton, and of his sisters Louise, Marie Anne, Thérèse and Isabelle living in the surrounding counties.

As to Marie Josephte, the records of Saint Nicolas are mute on her behalf. (1)

Charles Filteau died after eleven years and seven months of marriage, at the age of 35 years, seven months and seven days. He was buried on March third, 1755 in the cemetery of Saint Nicolas. At his burial were present, among others: François Fréchet, Antoine Nadeau and Joseph Douville. The burial act is signed by François Fréchet and Mr. Timon Desroches, missionary of the parish.

---

(1) Wife of Jean Gagnon of Becancourt.

After the death of Charles Filteau, his widow, Marie Madeleine Gagnon, through an act signed in front of the notary Guyart Defleury, who lived at Belair (Les Ecureuils), gave all of her fortune to her son François Jérôme, issue from her first marriage with deceased François Demers. Marie Madeleine Gagnon died ten years after Charles Filteau, her second husband. Her age was 52. At her burial, in the cemetery of Saint Nicolas on April 30th, 1765, were present, among others: Joseph Bergeron, Etienne Fréchet and Jean Baptiste Drapeau. The act of her burial is signed by Mr. Tynon Desroches, missionary at Saint Nicolas. Charles Filteau was a farmer.

The inventory of his fortune, set up at Saint Nicolas on August 4th, 1758, by notary Master Guyart Defleury, according to the estimation of Joseph Douville and Jean Marie Huard, give a precise idea of his state of wealth: $281.14. His passive debts were $18.14. The five arpents of land frontage by 40 arpents in depth mentioned in the inventory had been closed and settled at Québec on October 27th, 1758.

Part of the land in which he lived, in the lower part of the parish of Saint Nicolas carries number 40 on the cadastral Survey Map of 1877. This land that François Jérôme Demers, received from his mother, has been preserved in his family up to our days. Charles Filteau had a brother and a sister, Jean Baptiste and Marie, established at Saint Nicolas. The first one was married to Marguerite Fréchette and the second to Charles Boucher—or Bouchet—owner of the lot number 297, in the higher part of the parish. Jean Baptiste did not leave any family in Saint Nicolas. Charles Filteau and his wife did not know how to write or sign their names.

We cite in its entirety the following document which is an act of tutelage for their minor children:

> "In the year 1758, on July 29th, at nine o'clock in the morning, appeared in our presence: Counsellor to the King, Civil and Creiminal Lieutenant General, in our Hotel, at the seat of the Provost of Québec, the Kings Public Attorney being present, Madeleine Gagnon widow from her first marriage with François Demers, and from her second marriage with Charles Feuilleteau, who told us that by virtue of our ordinance of 26th of this month, found on the last part of the request she presented to us, aiming at electing a tutor and a deputy tutor for the four minor children issued from her second marriage, she has assembled the relatives of the minors: i.e. Gabriel Feuilleteau

–uncle of the minors; Louis Demers, uncle; Joseph Bergeron, also an uncle by relationship; through Marguerite Gagnon, his wife; Pierre Demers, cousin; Jean Dupont, Charles Grenon and Etienne Martineau, cousin; who, after having taken oath in the usual way and deliberated among themselves have unanimously declared that their advice is that said Joseph Bergeron should be elected tutor to the minors, and Louis Demers, deputy tutor.

Of which deliberations and nomination we give act, having heard the Kings Public Assessor, we have homologated and are homologating the said advice of said assembly, and have consequently ordered that said Joseph Bergeron will be named and remain tutor to said minors and Louis Demers be a deputy tutor; who have accepted said charges and promised by oath to do their duty in performing them of which we take act and said Grenon has signed, the others having declared that they do not know how to sign their names when they have been requested to do so. Thus it is signed: Charles Grenon, Arthor Daine and countersigned by us: Boisseau."

AUGUSTINE FILTEAU - FOURTH GENERATION
in North America and the
First Generation in the United States

Augustine Filteau, was born October 8, 1752 in St. Nicolas, Canada, on the south bank of the St. Lawrence river, a few miles from Quebec. He was the son of Charles Filteau, (third generation in Canada), and Marie-Madeleine Gagnon. His father, Charles, resided on lot No. 40 in the low part of the parish of St. Nicolas, Map of 1877. He had two older brothers, Louis-Charles, born June 14, 1744, and Joseph, born May 3, 1746. His sister, Marie-Joseph, was born April 30, 1749. A younger brother, Joseph-Louis, was born in April 1755, and lived only a few months.

It is quite possible that Augustine trained or was apprenticed at an early age as a blacksmith, because in later years he describes himself as a master blacksmith. (1) Whether this training took place in St. Nicolas where his father lived, or in Quebec or a neighboring village is not known.

As a young man he left Canada and journeyed to the Mississippi Valley, in the United States. His presence has been reported at the Little Straits, or Narrows, near Peoria, as early as 1773. He lived for perhaps ten years in or near the town of Peoria on the Illinois river. His brother Joseph (2) also from St. Nicolas, is believed to have gone to the St. Louis area at about the same time. Whether his brother went with him is not known; nor is the route he followed to the Illinois country. The St. Lawrence and Great Lakes waterways were well known to the French Canadian missionaries and fur traders of that time, and the route used most was that followed by Joliet and Father Marquette. Therefore, it is probable he would have gone from the St. Lawrence to the Ottawa river, portaged to Lake Nippising, the French river and Georgian Bay. Then to Sault-St.-Marie, across the end of Lake Huron to upper Lake Michigan, around the coast to the tip of Green Bay, then a portage from the Fox river to the Wisconsin, and down to the Mississippi, and then up the Illinois to Peoria. A shorter route would have followed the shore of Lake Michigan to the Chicago area, portage to the Des Plaines and down the Illinois to Peoria. A longer journey, and one not to be entirely ruled out, would have taken him by ship from Quebec to New Orleans, and

---

(1) See copy of will. Appendix pages 7 to 12.

(2) Joseph is reported as being a merchant in Quebec in 1791.

then by canoe or boat up the Mississippi to Ste. Genevieve or St. Louis. An Andre or Alexandre Feuilletau had acquired land in the St. Louis area in 1778. A notice for sale of his estate was posted February 18, 1784 in Ste. Genevieve. (1) What the relationship was between Augustine and Alexandre is unknown. We are certain, however, that the children of Augustine Filteau and his nephew Jacques Richard Filteau, sold this land in 1830 to a certain Whinnin. The executor of Augustine, when probating the estate, claimed land in Peoria, Illinois for the estate, and witnesses testified that Filteau had been living in the area of Peoria for at least ten years prior to the time he was last seen occupying the land. This same testimony indicated that he had a blacksmith shop on this land, until driven off, apparently by savages. The report of the land office in Edwardsville gives an account of how such land was acquired, that is, by occupancy, and the building of improvements. (2)

Augustine Filteau appears in St. Charles, Missouri, as early as 1795, (3) which indicates he probably went directly from Peoria to St. Charles. It may be he first went to St. Louis for a short time, as the girl he later married was a native of that town. His marriage to Marie-Anne Mainville, minor daughter of Joseph Mainville (4) and Anne Chancelier of St. Louis was celebrated in St. Charles, Missouri June 28, 1797. The act of marriage was performed by Pierre Joseph Didier of the Benedictine Order, parish priest of St. Louis. The ceremony was witnessed by François Duquette, Jean Baptiste Gigon, Antoine Gauthier, Pierre Gagnon, and other relatives and friends. At this time Augustine Filteau would have been forty-five years of age. He built a house in St.

---

(1) See deed from heirs of Augustine Filteau to Whinnin, Appendix pages 19 & 20.

(2) See report of Edward Coles, Register of Land Office at Edwardsville, Appendix pages 14 to 16.

(3) See Houck, Louis, History of Missouri, Vol. II, p. 86 where it is noted Augustine Felteau is noticed as early as 1795 among the original inhabitants of St. Charles.

(4) Joseph Mainville was one of the early settlers in St. Louis. He was from Canada. He was a carpenter and came to St. Louis with Choteau. He married Anne Chancelier and they lived on the southeast corner of Main and Locust streets for several years.

Charles, Missouri, in 1795, according to sworn testimony of Louis Cornoyer on April 6, 1825, and built a barn on a lot across the street about three years later, according to the statement of Gabriel LaTrail. (1)

Augustine Filteau and his wife Marie-Anne had six children. The first was Joseph, born November 4, 1798, and baptised November 7, 1798. There appears no record as to his marriage, death or burial. This may be the older brother that François spoke of in later years: of his meeting with foul play. The second child, Therese, was born February 2, 1800, and baptised February 21, 1800. She married Silvestre Barada, son of Louis Barada and Marie Bequet, at Florissant, Missouri, on August 1, 1816. Louise, the second daughter, was born November 7, 1802, and was baptised November 21, 1802. Her marriage to Andrew Beauchemin was in St. Charles, Missouri, February 27, 1838. The youngest and only surviving son, François Xavier, was born December 2, 1805. Marie-Anne, born March 15, 1809, lived less than seven years.

Although it is fairly certain, Augustine Filteau built a house in St. Charles about 1795 and a barn a few years later, the precise date he established his shop at the southeast corner of Second and Morgan streets is not known; however, it was there at the time he made his will in 1812, and it is likely he started his shop at about the same time he built his house. This lot at the corner of Second Street and Morgan Street was sold by his daughter Marie-Louise on June 24, 1830 to Charles Labarge (2) who erected a house on it. The tax records of St. Charles for 1823 (3) show that Augustine's heirs paid taxes on five parcels of land in the St. Charles Common Fields (4) which he acquired at various times from different grantors. The time of his arrival in St. Charles, about 1795, would indicate he was not likely an original grantee of any of this land from the town of St. Charles. These parcels he obtained at different times from various owners. One parcel, one arpent by forty (5) he obtained from Louis Barada; one from

---

(1) See Hunt's Minutes, Appendix pages 17 & 18.

(2) See deed, Appendix page 26.

(3) See copy, Appendix pages 24 & 25.

(4) See map of the Common Fields, page 76.

(5) An arpent was approximately 192½ feet.

Michael LaSage; one from Antoine Gauthier, and one from Joseph Bertram. His farm in the St. Charles Common Fields was five arpents by forty in depth, and included about 170 acres; (1) in addition there was a strip one arpent by forty, which he acquired from Romain de Frene. All this land, a total of about 200 acres, called "Mamelles", was largely flat fertile bottom land, though not susceptible to flooding. It included some of the Mamelles hills at the south end of the parcel. The title to this land, after the Louisiana Purchase from France in 1803, was subject to confirmation by the United States Government. (2) Augustine Filteau, at the time of his death in 1812, also owned, in the town of St. Charles, the lot across the street from his shop, a parcel about 127 feet wide by 300 feet, extending to the north to what is now Third Street. This lot was later sold by his son, François, to Silvestre Barada. (3)

The will of Augustine Filteau was executed on the afternoon of September 3, 1812, at St. Charles, Missouri. He died the next day and was buried in the Parish Cemetery on the sixth of September. The people who witnessed his last will and testament were his nephew, Jacques-Richard Filteau, François Carbonneau, Bazile Jarous, Antoine Janis, father, Antoine Janis, son, and François Durocher. All witnesses signed by an "X" except Jacques-Richard Filteau. (4) François Duquette (5) who had a large tract of

---

(1) An arpent was about 85 percent of an acre.

(2) See Hunt's Minutes, Appendix pages 17 & 18.

(3) Deed from Filteau to Barada.

(4) See copy of will. Appendix pages 8 & 11.

(5) François Duquette was born in Canada in 1774, and first landed at St. Genevieve, Missouri. He moved to St. Charles where he became the owner of extensive land acreage, and engaged in the mercantile business. He was an influential church and civic leader. He married Marie-Louise Beauvais of Ste. Genevieve. He died February 2, 1816. His remains, after being moved twice, now rest in the new cemetery, where a large old monument marks his grave. William Clark, in his journal, makes the notation "supped with Mr. Ducett, an agreeable man, more agreeable lady. This gentleman has a delightful situation and garden." See Houck, History of Missouri, Vol. 2, p. 85.

land bordering "Mamelles", and who was apparently a good friend of Filteau, was named executor of the will. He was also named guardian of the two small children, François and Marie-Anne. The will of Augustine Filteau is an interesting one. After requesting that his debts be paid and any wrongs remedied, he requested burial in the cemetery of the parish in which he lived, which was St. Charles. He requested that a solemn service be sung for his deceased wife Marianne Mainville, in the parish church as soon as possible, and that twenty-four candles be used for lighting. He directed that the family home and the farm known as "Mamelles", together with the livestock and implements, be leased for the support of his children, Therese, Marie-Louise, Marie-Anne, and François, until they reached the age of majority. He also left the house, barn, and two field lots to his children. He directed that the blacksmith shop and all the tools should go to his nephew, Jacques Richard Filteau (1) to use without any rent until his children reached the age of majority, at which time the shop was to be returned to them in the same condition as he had received it. He wanted the two older daughters, Therese and Marie-Louise, to live with whichever godfather they chose, and that Marie-Anne and François should live at the home of François Duquette until their age of majority. He directed François Duquette, the executor of the will, to take over the books of account, which were at the house of Carbonneaux; that he collect bills and that the proceeds be put at interest for the support of his children. François Duquette died a few years thereafter, February 2, 1816, and Gabriel Lattraille was appointed the same year to administer the estate which was a long time in being distributed. The farm "Mamelles", was sold November 27, 1827. (2)

Marie-Anne Filteau, his wife, had predeceased him on December 5, 1810. Augustine had requested that he too be buried in the parish of St. Charles and church records indicate this was done on September 6, 1812. Marie Joseph Dunand, missionary, signed the burial record.

The oldest daughter of Augustine and Marie-Anne Filteau, Therese, married Sylvestre Barada at Florissant, Missouri, August 1, 1816. They lived in St. Charles and it is likely that after the death of his guardian, François Duquette, François lived at the home of

---

(1) Probably the son of his brother, Joseph.

(2) See deed Appendix pages 21 to 23.

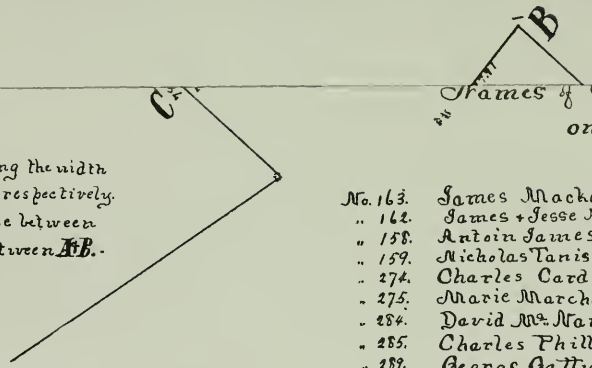
his sister, Therese Barada. (1) Her husband, Sylvestre Barada, acted as guardian for François at the sale of the 200 acres of land, the farm referred to in the will of Augustine Filteau as "Mamelles". Marie-Louise, born November 7, 1802, married Andrew Beauchemin in St. Charles, in 1838. She died January 6, 1862 at St. Charles, Missouri.

---

(1) Therese Barada had seven children. Silvestre, born July 3, 1818; Andrew Silvester, born October 8, 1820; Louis, born October 19, 1826; Helene, born October 31, 1827; Augustine, born July 26, 1830; John Baptiste, born February 12, 1832; and Pierre, born April 22, 1835. One of her great grandsons is now living near Florissant, Missouri and another direct descendant lives in St. Louis, Missouri.

St. Charles Common Field.

Surveyors Plat Book



Names of Confirmees & several tracts on the above plat.

NOTE — The numbers (indicating the width of the ends of lots) between A + B belong respectively to the ends of lots between C + D. Those between C + D to the corresponding spaces between A + B.

No. 163. James Mackay under Pierre Bissonnette 36 arpens = 30.62 acres
" 162. James + Jesse Morrison under Antoine Gauthier 36 arpens = 30.62 acres.
" 158. Antoin James Senior 240 by 300 french feet.
" 159. Nicholas Tanis Senr. under Antoine Tanis Senr. 3 by 1 arpens.
" 274. Charles Cardinal 240 by 300 french feet.
" 275. Marie Marchand 3 arpens front by 1 arp. deep.
" 284. David Mc. Nain under J.B. Simonneau 120 by 300 french feet.
" 285. Charles Phillipps under Toussaint Soulieres 240 by 300 french feet.
" 287. George Catty 2 by 2 arpens.
" 157. Antoin James Senior 120 by 300 french feet.

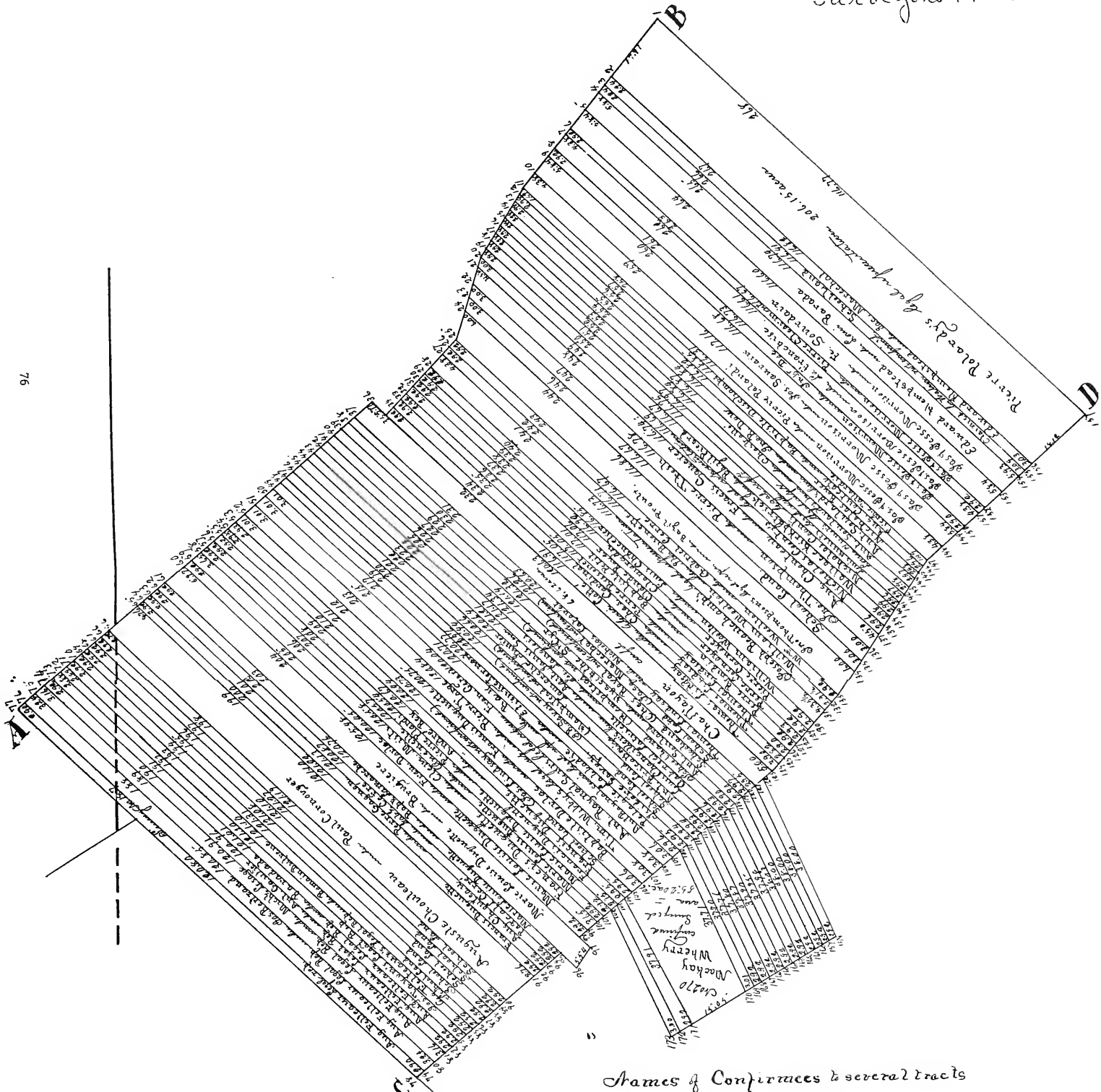
his sister, Therese Barada. (1) Her husband, Sylvestre Barada, acted as guardian for François at the sale of the 200 acres of land, the farm referred to in the will of Augustine Filteau as "Mamelles". Marie-Louise, born November 7, 1802, married Andrew Beauchemin in St. Charles, in 1838. She died January 6, 1862 at St. Charles, Missouri.

---

(1) Therese Barada had seven children. Silvestre, born July 3, 1818; Andrew Silvester, born October 8, 1820; Louis, born October 19, 1826; Helene, born October 31, 1827; Augustine, born July 26, 1830; John Baptiste, born February 12, 1832; and Pierre, born April 22, 1835. One of her great grandsons is now living near Florissant, Missouri and another direct descendant lives in St. Louis, Missouri.

St. Charles Common Field.

Surveyors Plat Book



Names of Confirmees to several tracts on the above plat.

No. 163. James Mackay under Pierre Bissonnette 36 arpens = 30.62 acres.
" 162. James + Jesse Morrison under Antoine Gauthier 36 arpens = 30.62 acres.
" 158. Antoin James Senior 240 by 300 french feet.
" 159. Nicholas Tanis Senr. under Antoin Janis Senr. 3 by 4 arpens.
" 274. Charles Cardinal 240 by 300 french feet.
" 275. Marie Marchand 3 arpens front by 1 arp. deep.
" 284. David McNain under J.B. Simonneau 120 by 300 french feet.
" 285. Charles Phillipps under Toussaint Soulieres 240 by 300 french feet.
" 289. George Gatty 2 by 2 arpens.
" 157. Antoin James Senior 120 by 300 french feet.

Note — The numbers (indicating the width of the ends of lots) between A + B belong respectively to the ends of lots between C + D. Those between C + D to the corresponding spaces between A + B.

FRANCOIS XAVIER FILTEAU
Fifth Generation
(Second Generation in the United States)

François, the son of Augustine Filteau, was born December 2, 1805, in St. Charles, Missouri. It is not known whether he was born on a farm known as "Mamelles" where his father had 240 arpents of land (1), or in the town of St. Charles at the northeast corner of Second and Morgan Streets where his father operated a blacksmith shop for many years. He was seven years old at the time of his father's death. By the terms of his father's will he was to live, along with his sister Marie-Anne, with François Duqette as his guardian until his majority. Unfortunately, François Duquette died a few years later. It is probable that François, after the death of his guardian, went to live with his married sister Therese. Therese had married Sylvestre Barada in 1816, and it is believed that Barada served as guardian of François after the death of Duquette until his age of majority. (2)

Apparently François did not attend school, or if at all, for no appreciable length of time; at least he did not write. This fact is evident when we examine the first document which required his signature. This was the sale of the land belonging to the heirs of Augustine Filteau in 1827. (3) Too, several deeds to which he was a party indicate he always signed with an "X". In 1832 when François signed up for eighteen months service with Pierre Chouteau, Agent for the American Fur Company, St. Louis, Missouri, he used the "X" as his mark. (4)

The first document we have which required the signature of François Filteau is the Conveyance of the 240 arpents of land belonging to the estate of his father, Augustin Filteau. The deed to the farm "Mamelles", was dated November 27, 1827, and by it Therese Filteau Barada, Marie Louis Filteau and François Xavier Filteau sold to Gabrielle Lattraille the 200 acre farm in the Common Fields of St. Charles for about $120. Thérèse and Mary Louise made

---

(1) See map of Common Fields, page 76.

(2) See deed to Whinnin, Appendix page 19.

(3) For copy of deed, see Appendix pages 21 to 23.

(4) See copy of contract, Appendix pages 27 to 29.

their marks while Sylvestre Barada, as guardian, made the mark for François. (1) The daughter, Marie-Anne, mentioned in the will died in 1816 and was buried in the Borromeo Parish Cemetery March 6, 1816.

Again on October 27, 1830, Francis Filteau, Therese Barada, Louise Filteau, and Jacques Filteau, a cousin, signed at St. Charles a quit claim deed to 80 arpents of land (about 68 acres), which had formerly belonged to one Alexandre Filteau, and in which they claimed an interest as the heirs of Augustine Filteau. This land was situated in the Little Prairie south of St. Louis, and was bounded on the north by land of Eugene Poure, on the east by the road leading to Carondelet, on the south by the land of M. Lancy, and on the west by vacant land. The consideration mentioned in the deed was $120. Petite Prairie had in 1766 been laid off in eight fields. It was situated on the road south of St. Louis near a village of Peoria Indians, and was referred to as "La Prairie du Village Savages". This is the only property which research in St. Louis indicated the heirs of Augustine Filteau had an interest. Thus, it is unlikely that other parcels existed. François Filteau, during his later years, spoke of 200 acres of land which his father owned in St. Louis, and the loss of which he connected with the mysterious disappearance of an older brother. True, his father had owned about 200 acres of land, but this land was located in the St. Charles Common Fields.

François and the other heirs also had a claim to a small parcel of land in Peoria, Illinois, about one-half arpent, on which Augustine had resided, according to witnesses, between 1785 and 1795, and on which he had operated a blacksmith shop.

On the 27th of March, 1832, François Filteau, for the payment of $40, transferred to his brother-in-law, Silvestre Barada, a lot on Second Street, 60 feet wide and extending 300 feet to Third Street. This parcel was just across the street from the parcel sold to Charles Labarge by his sister Louise Filteau, and was one of the lots from the estate of Augustine Filteau. Louise Filteau, on June 24, 1830, for the sum of $85, had sold to Charles Labarge a lot on Second Street, measuring 120 feet on Second, with a depth of 150 feet, and being a part of square No. 39 on the town plot. According to the recital in the deed it was "being the same lot willed to me by my father, Augustine Filteau as an "ordinary lot", and which

---

(1) For copy of deed see Appendix pages 21 to 23.

he formerly occupied and had a blacksmith shop thereon."

The contract with François Filteau signed with the American Fur Company in 1832 has been preserved in the Pierre Chouteau Collection in the files of the Missouri Historical Society. (1)

By this contract François was employed by Pierre Chouteau as boatman and winter hunter for a period of 18 months, for which he was to be paid a total of $225 upon his return to St. Louis. This meant that he hunted game, likely helped with the boat when needed, and probably cut and gathered firewood whenever necessary. For the sum of $225 François was to serve the interest of the American Fur Company well and was not to engage in any private enterprise of his own. Should he not fulfill the terms of the contract, he was to forfeit any claims he had to unpaid wages, plus any other penalties which might be imposed for breach of contract. In addition to his wages, the company furnished its employees with certain equipment, which in this case was: One 3 point blanket, one and one-half yards of blue cloth, one shirt, one handkerchief, one knife and three pounds of tobacco. (2) François signed the contract with an "X" as his mark, while John B. Sarpy (3) signed for the American Fur Company. Although the contract itself was entirely printed and written in French, the words "Delivered his Equipment" in English appears in handwriting at the bottom on the face of the instrument.

After 1834, control and ownership of the American Fur Company was taken over by Pierre Chouteau Jr. and Company, which dominated the fur trade until about 1860.

---

(1) See contract Appendix page 27.

(2) The quality of the blankets traded to the Indians was indicated by points, which were small stripes woven into one corner of the blanket. Thus, a three point blanket was of better quality than a two point, and three and one-half points was superior to a three point.

(3) It is logical that Sarpy should sign for the American Fur Company, as he served as agent-clerk-bookkeeper at that time. He was in the service of the American Fur Company for many years, probably until 1857.

It would be interesting indeed to know the details of his personal experiences on this trip to the upper Missouri, but it is probable that this was only the beginning of the long period of hunting and trapping which François related in later years while living with the Edward Facto family in Linn County, Missouri. There were many engrossing stories of his encounters with the wild beasts and ferocious red men; of his exciting trapping expeditions which took him on the plains, along the river valleys, and in the mountains. From 1833, when his contract with the American Fur Company was completed, until 1841, when he purchased a house in St. Charles, we have no exact knowledge as to his travels and occupations other than as he related them years later. From his own accounts of his experiences, it is fairly certain he engaged for a time in the fur trade, probably as a free trapper. He is reputed to have had a working knowledge of five or six Indian languages, which would indicate a wide area of activity in furs and peltries. Also, it is believed he served as a guide and hunter for parties moving westward as late as the 1840's. (1)

During the twenty-five year period from 1840 to 1865 François Fecteau was a party to several real estate transactions in St. Charles and vicinity. Below are accounts of several of them, taken from the St. Charles records, which tend to show the size and character of the property involved.

Records of St. Charles County show that on August 4, 1840, François Filteau purchased for the sum of $400 a house and lot from Pierre and Marie Pallardie, located at the corner of Morgan and Fifth Streets, bounded on the south by Morgan Street and the

---

(1) There has been a real effort made to determine if François Fecto or Fecteau operated as a licensed trader, on his own, or whether he might have been in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company in the northwest. A search of the records of the Bureau of Indian Affairs in the National Archives revealed no information about François Filteau or Fecto. These records included those received relating to the St. Louis Superintendency, 1832 - 1851, which contain schedules of trader's licenses issued, and a register of trader's licenses, 1847-1853.

The London office of the Hudson's Bay Company likewise made a search of records of employees in the Pacific Coast region of the United States and found no reference to Fecto, Fecteau or Filteau.

east by Fifth Street. The lot was 150 by 300 feet and was held by a lease from the Trustees of the town of St. Charles for 999 years, subject to an annual rent to be paid to the town of St. Charles. Henry Emmons, Justice of the Peace, took the acknowledgements September 4, 1840. (1)

About five years later he purchased from Etienne and Isabel Labarge 24 arpents of land situated in the County of St. Charles in the prairie near the Marais Croche on June 27, 1848. This land was to be taken off the west end of four forty arpent tracts, six arpents from each tract. The price was $7.00 per arpent for a total consideration of $168.00. It was to be paid apparently without interest in eight annual installments. The acknowledgement was by William G. Pettus, Justice of the Peace. After about two years this same property was conveyed to Francis N. Dorlack for $228.00.

The next year, April 9, 1849 Francis X. Fecto and Marie M. Fecto sold to Lois Thebeau lots one and ten in Pierre Pallardie Srs. addition to the town of St. Charles. This lot was 150 feet frontage on the alley and extended easterly 311 feet to Fifth Street. This is the same land Pierre Pallardie and Marie Pallardie sold to Francis X. Fecto by deed on March 16, 1841. (2)

Francis X. and his wife, Margaret Fecto, joined in a deed dated March 1, 1854, with Louis Tebeau and Eliza Tebeau, Joseph E. Tebeau, Agathe Johnson and Jos. M. Johnson, Mary U. Seel and Celeste Tebeau in a conveyance to Etienne Labarge of the south east quarter of square number 98, being 128 feet 4 inches on and with Morgan Street. This was the same land confirmed to Joseph Tebeau under Corme as per deed dated April 5, 1825. Francis X. Fecto had no interest in this transaction other than releasing any right or interest he may have had as the husband of Margaret Tebeau. (3)

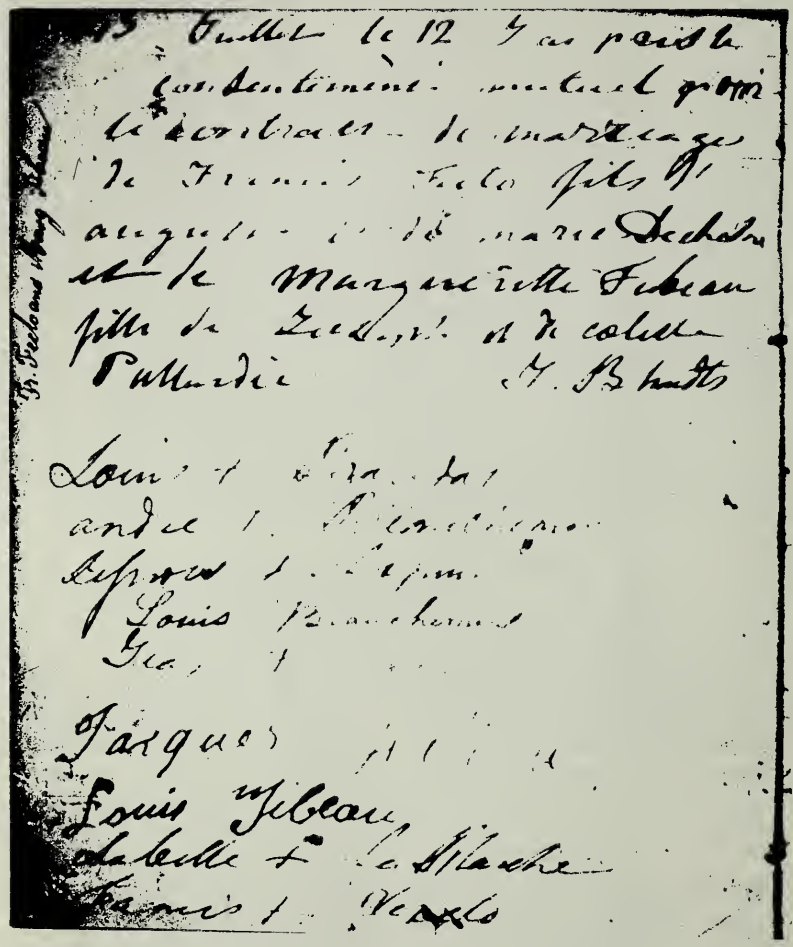
About six months later, on August 11, 1854, Edmond Tebeau, for the sum of $80.00 conveyed to Francis Filteau, Lot No. 28, in Block 10 located in the St. Charles Common Fields in Marais Croche Area. This land was later sold to Henry Rogensuss.

---

(1) Book N, p. 385

(2) Book U, p. 464

(3) Book No. 2, p. 219



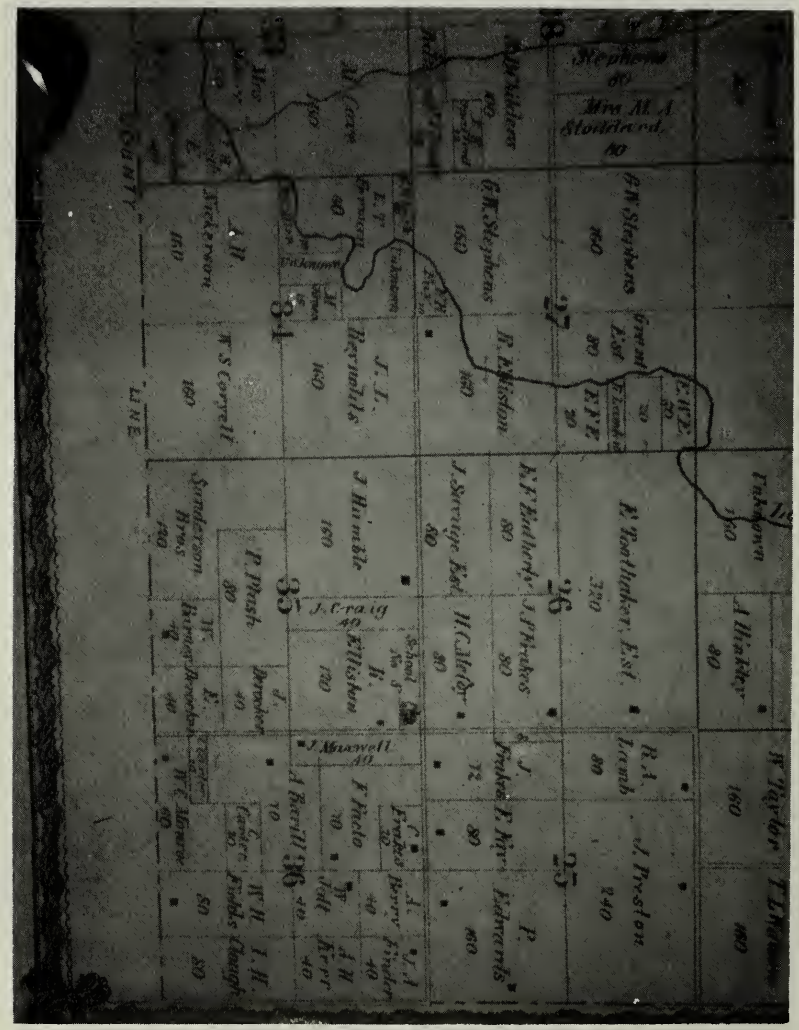
Marriage Contract of François Xavier Fecto.
Courtesy of the Missouri Historical Society, St. Louis, Missouri.

Samuel and Mary Ann Overall sold to Francis Fecto (his wife Margaret had died earlier in the year) Lot No. 10 in the commons attached to the city of St. Charles in the bottom below the city. The grantors had acquired title from John K. McDearmon, Public Administrator of the estate of Andrew Beauchemin, deceased.

The last transaction in St. Charles in which Francis Fecto was a party was dated December 23, 1864, and was recorded March 2, 1865. He sold to John Feldke two parcels of land, a total of sixty acres for the sum of $2,000. One parcel, lot No. 6 in Block 10 lower bottom Cunningham Survey was the same land which he had obtained from Samuel and Mary Ann Overall on August 9, 1864 and had originally belonged to Andrew Beauchemin.

MARRIAGE AND FAMILY

François was married in St. Charles, Mo. July 12, 1843 to Margaret Tibeau (also spelled Tibaud, Tebeau, Tibau and Tibaut). She was the daughter of Joseph T. Tibaut and Celeste Pallardie and it is believed the granddaughter of Jh Tibeau, whose name appears on the Borromeo Church application of 1789 by which Governor Perez gave permission to establish a church. Eight children were born of this marriage. Their first child, Augustin Valentin was born May 13, 1845 and baptised May 19, 1845. Apparently this son did not survive infancy. A daughter Aloysia or Louise, was born August 29 and baptised August 30, 1846. This daughter married William Iott (also spelled Iatt, Huat, Ayotte) January 4, 1865 in St. Charles, Mo. She later moved to north Missouri and died in Kansas City, Kansas, in 1912. A son, Joseph Elie Filteau was baptised January 11, 1849. He too, must have died in infancy. Marie-Anne (Mary) was born March 29, 1852. The Reverend C. E. Messece, S.J., signed the record and John Barcedce and Virgina Tibeau served as sponsors. She accompanied her father when he moved to north Missouri and lived with him at the family home until she married Charley Stothard in Chariton county in 1888. She moved to south Missouri, where she lived until her death in 1898, and is buried in the Friendship Cemetery near Dawson, Missouri. Therese or Sally was born August 13, 1854 and baptised September 17, 1854. The Reverend T. Van Afsche, S.J., signed the record; August Baughemies and Agatha Johnson served as sponsors. She, too, lived in north Missouri at the Facto family farm with her father until her marriage to Enos Waugh, March 17, 1880. Her second marriage was to Edward Kightlinger, a Civil War veteran. She was living in Colorado Springs, Colorado at the time of her death on May 28, 1932. She is buried in Evergreen Cemetery, Colorado Springs, Colorado.



Map of 1876, showing land owned by François Facto in Section 36, and land owned by J. Humble in Section 35.

Edward (christened Francis Edmond) was born February 9, 1857 and baptised March 2, 1857 at St. Charles, Missouri. Reverend T. Van Afsche signed the record and Pierre Pallardie and Elizabeth Pallardie served as sponsors. He married Ella Humble on February 2, 1881 at Nevada, Missouri. Ten children survived him at his death on October 30, 1910.

Isabelle was born August 31, 1859 and was baptised October 21, 1859. She married William Waugh in Linn County, Missouri, December 4, 1879. She reared a family of two sons, Wilson and Louis and daughters Diana, Roxy, Jessie, Myrtle and Annie. She lived in Rosedale, Kansas for many years and then moved to Kansas City, Missouri where she passed away February 3, 1845. She is buried in Highland Park Cemetery, Kansas City, Kansas.

François Anthony Facto was born June 14, and baptised June 19, 1864. The record is signed by Reverend M. Oakley, S.J., with Pierre Conoyer and Emily Dorlaque as sponsors. It is believed he lived only a few days.

Margaret Facto, wife of François, died a short time after the birth of François Anthony. She was buried June 18, 1864 at Borromeo Cemetery. It may have been the loss of an infant son and his wife that impelled François to take his family to Linn county, Missouri the next year. At any rate, the decision was made to move from St. Charles. He had heard no doubt from acquaintances of the advantages of land ownership in Linn county. Surely he had been up and down the Missouri River many times and from first hand information or from friends, hunters and trappers had learned of the fertile soil and good hunting in northern Missouri and particularly in the Grand River and Locust Creek basins. So in 1865 he purchased a farm of 200 acres, 160 acres being in Section 36 Township 57 Range 21 West in Linn County, and 40 acres in Chariton County. Inasmuch as roads were poor and distances great, one surmises that François and his family travelled by boat to a place near the mouth of Grand River, probably Brunswick, which was an important point of landing for early Chariton and Linn County settlers. The principal trading point for this whole upper country was Brunswick. Railroads were not available at the time and the Missouri River was the great highway of travel. From Brunswick it would have been a journey of about 30 miles by wagon to the farm François Fecto had purchased from James C. Piggot and wife on February 8, 1865. The land was located on a branch which flowed toward Locust Creek about two miles to the southwest. This area, shortly thereafter, became known locally as French Hollow because of the number of French fami-

lies who settled there. Of the 40 acres which François had purchased in Chariton county, he sold ten acres to Joseph Maxwell on December 22, 1874. This land was in Chariton county, the northeast one-fourth of the northeast one-fourth of Section 4, Township 56, Range 21. The amount paid was $90, or $9.00 per acre. It was a practice of the farmers at that time to have a few acres of woodland to supply firewood, material for fences and the like, and it is suggested that Maxwell bought this small parcel for that purpose.

The life of François and his children on the farm in French Hollow was much like that of most small farmers and settlers of the period. He raised some grain for corn meal and flour for the table, and feed for livestock in winter.

There was plenty to do on a farm in French Hollow. In addition to the usual farm work, there was wood needed for winter fires, brush to cut and burn in clearing the land, trees to be felled, rails split and fences constructed and repaired, orchards pruned and fruit to be picked. There were no stock laws at the time which required farmers to fence in their own livestock, thus they ran at large and people had to fence their own land for protection. Hogs were cheap and feed being scarce, it became a custom for the farmers to mark their hogs and turn them out in the timber to rustle for themselves. Each farmer had a special ear mark for his hogs. When they took them to the timber to turn them out, they gave them some corn and this insured that they would most always come back to the spot where they were turned loose. François Facto followed this practice. A neighbor boy who lived during the 1880's (1) remembers him going on his mule with a sack of corn to feed the hogs which he had turned loose in the timber on Locust Creek. As he went by he would call to the boys and toss them apples which his orchard supplied in good quantities. Of his appearance, the same witness declares "He was of medium height, about five feet nine inches tall. He seemed somewhat round-shouldered, very muscular and alert. I would say he weighed about 190 pounds. While on occasions he was very friendly, he was somewhat reserved, and concentrated on what he was doing. He was the one who probably split most of the rails for the 66 rods of stake and rider fence, which extended along the road bordering the farm."

---

(1) Ira Frakes, who lived on a nearby farm.

The children of François Facto taken about 1892. From left to right: Sally, Belle, Mary, Louise. Back row: Edward.

At the time he acquired the farm in 1865 he was 60 years of age, but François never gave up his love of hunting. On many occasions, hearing the baying of his dog, he would arise in the middle of the night, and with gun in hand, venture forth into the frosty air in search of the wild animals, which had been such a vital part of his younger years on the frontier.

François and members of his family continued to live on his farm from the time of its acquisition in 1865 until he passed away on February 14, 1887, at the age of 81 years. (1) He had suffered from asthma for over two years before his death. He was baptised as a Catholic, which was true of most of those of French ancestry from the St. Charles area. In keeping with religious custom, lighted candles were placed at the head of the casket throughout the night before the funeral. He was buried in the Henkle Cemetery about three and one-half miles southwest of Laclede, Missouri. The funeral procession was composed for the most part, of lumber wagons. It proceded west from the Facto home to the Frakes school corner, then turned north on the road to the cemetery near the Locust Creek school, where his remains were laid to eternal rest. On his tombstone are these words, faintly inscribed and hardly discernible after these many years:

> "...wind breathes to the moving...
> Scarce whispers from the tree
> So gentle flows the parting breath
> Until good men cease to be."

Perhaps it is emblematic of his long, vigorous life, and symbolic of his fondness for the frontier and forest that a stately elm towers majestically at his feet.

---

(1) The Linn County Atlas of 1876 shows he then owned only seventy acres of the one hundred and sixty he had originally purchased.

Edward Facto and his wife, Ella at the time of their marriage, February 2, 1881.

EDWARD FACTO
Sixth Generation in America
Third Generation in the United States

Edward Facto, the only surviving son of François Xavier Facto and Margaret (Tibeau) Facto, was born February 9, 1857 in St. Charles, Missouri. At an early age he accompanied his father and sisters to northern Missouri, in 1865. His mother Margaret had died the previous year. His father, François had purchased a farm of some 200 acres from James E. and Julia Piggot for the sum of $1500. The land was located on the south side of the road about a mile west of what later developed as the town of Forker, Missouri, and Boomer, Missouri, Postoffice.

On February 2, 1881, Edward married Ella Humble, daughter of Jake and Martha Humble, of Vernon County, Missouri. (1) H. P. Mobley, a Justice of the Peace performed the marriage ceremony. It is reported that the newlyweds, true to the tradition of this French family, ate pancakes as a part of the wedding day festivities. (2)

Twelve children were born to Edward and Ella Facto. The first child was Floyd, born January 24, 1882, who never married. The second, Florence May, was born July 29, 1883, and she also did not marry. Virgil E., Born October 8, 1887, married Edna Fay, daughter of Harlow and Alice Fay of Linn County. Their only child was a daughter, Dorothy Berniece. Jennie, a daughter, lived only three months, and is buried in the Henkle Cemetery, south of Laclede, Missouri. Genevieve, born July 10, 1889, married Ray Fosher, son of Jake and Elizabeth Fosher. Two sons were born, Jack and William Fosher. Charles Robert, born August 20, 1892, married Zella May Watson, daughter of Thomas and Eliza Watson.

---

(1) The Humbles had previously lived for several years in section 35 in the above township, and later for a time southwest of Cunningham, Missouri.

(2) It was a custom of this French family to always eat pancakes on February 2, popularly known as Ground Hog Day. This was a day of celebration, when large quanities of pancakes, served with butter, maple syrup, honey and molasses, were consumed at breakfast time. This custom was religiously followed so long as Edward and Ella Facto lived, and after their deaths, the surviving brothers and sisters faithfully honored the family tradition.

Edward and Ella Facto. Reproduced from a picture of 1892.

His only son, Edward, lives on a farm southwest of Laclede, Missouri. Mattie Luella, the youngest daughter, was born November 9, 1893. She married John Gates, son of James B. and Mary Frances Gates. They had no children. Lonnie Louis, born March 10, 1896, was married to Bessie B. Johnson, daughter of Samuel and Tura Blanch Johnson. There were two children of this marriage, Louis Augustus and Lonnie Octave. Lonnie Octave passed away in 1964, and is buried in the Masonic Cemetery, Des Moines, Iowa, Clyde Thomas, born November 5, 1897, was married to Sally Lee Wilkinson, daughter of John H. and Helen Anne Wilkinson. They had no children. A son was born early 1901, but lived only a short while, and died March 8 of that year. William Jennings, born August 16, 1889, married Glyda Bennett, daughter of Leander and Sarah Bennett. They have no family. Leo R., born March 5, 1904, married Emma Rose Pattridge, daughter of William Pierson and Mary Pattridge. Their two sons are Lee Douglas and Robert Floyd.

Edward Facto and wife Ella, after their marriage in Vernon County, Missouri, returned to the Facto home in French Hollow, Jefferson Township, Linn County, to live. Here Edward aided his father in operating the facto farm until the latter's death in 1887. It was here, in a log cabin, the first Facto child, Floyd was born. (1)

The death of François Facto in 1887 brought about a change in the living problems for the Edward Factos. It is noted that in May of 1887 a mortgage of $750 was executed by Edward and Ella Facto on the 70 acres of land in favor of the Lombard Investment Company of Kansas City, Missouri. (2) It is believed this mortgage was created to secure funds with which to pay the four surviving sisters their shares of the estate of François Facto. A deed

---

(1) The Linn County Atlas of 1876 shows only one dwelling on the acreage. It is likely that sometime between 1883 and 1887 a new house was built on the 70 acres belonging to François Facto. A house from the Facto farm was later moved to Forker to serve as a postoffice, and it probably was constructed prior to 1887.

(2) As early as 1883 the Factos, Edward and Ella, had purchased a lot No. 11, in Block 37 in that town, for $45, and had disposed of it a year later to A.J. Weaver for $250. There appears to be no later purchases of land there.

The Edward Facto Family, 1892. Front row from left to right: Genevieve, Virgil, Charles. Back row from left to right: Edward, Floyd, Ella, Florence.

from Sarah Z. Waugh and her husband Enos Waugh, Aloysia Iott and William Iott, Belle Waugh and William E. Waugh, showed a consideration of $600, while a deed from Mary A. Facto, recorded at the same time, shows a consideration of $300. The census for 1880 shows that Mary was still at home and listed as a housekeeper. This may be why she appears to have received a larger share in the division of the estate than was the case of Belle, Sally, and Louise.

On March 2, 1889, Edward and Ella Facto sold to Ellen E. Dugal for $2000 the same 70 acres of land which had formerly belonged to François Facto. Dugal also assumed the $750 note and mortgage which had been placed upon the land in 1887. Shortly thereafter, the Edward Facto family, now composed of Floyd, Florence, Virgil and Genevieve, moved to Sumner, Missouri, a few miles to the southwest. The reason which impelled the family to move from a home and neighborhood of which they had been a part for many years is unknown. Sumner, a growing town with two railroads, seemed to have had at that time a bright future. It is likely, also, that the facilities for educating the growing Facto family were better there. Some hold the opinion that Ella Facto wished to be near relatives living in Sumner.

It was while living in Sumner in 1890 that Edward Facto received letters from Mr. L. H. Filteau of Ottawa, Canada, (1) author of the "Généalogie de la Famille Filteau". While some of the correspondence is not available, we know that in compiling his genealogy of the Filteau family, L. H. Filteau had written to Edward Facto for information regarding other members of the François Facto family. (2)

While it is not certain, it is believed the Facto family moved from Sumner, Missouri in 1893, and occupied the Jones farm, about four miles north of Laclede, located one quarter of a mile east of Highway number five. It was here that Lonnie Louis was born. The children attended the Sunny Point School, which has long been known as the Red School House, at the corner of Highway number five, and where this Highway makes the first turn west.

---

(1) L. H. Filteau was for many years employed in the Department of Railways and Canals at Ottawa, Canada.

(2) See copy of his letter, pages 4 & 5.

The Sunny Point School, in 1967. Facto children attended here in the 1890's.

The Plum Grove Schoolhouse as it appeared in September, 1967. Facto children studied here in the Mid-1890's.

The Kaye Schoolhouse in September, 1967. Several Facto children attended here in the 1890's.

The Belle Welsh farmhouse, originally built by Perry Floyd. Was lived in by the Facto family from 1901 to 1908. It has been remodeled. Only a part of the original remains.

The Ransom Place house where the Facto family lived from 1908 until the spring of 1911.

Ella Facto, taken while living at Forker, Missouri, 1912.

The family then moved to the Glen place, which is located on the east side of the road about one and one-tenth miles north of the Plum Grove School. It is likely that Floyd, Florence, Virgil and Genevieve attended this school.

It was probably in 1896 or 1897 that the family moved southwest toward the Sumner community, and occupied the Parch farm for a year, in Section 35, Township 57, N. R. 21 West. Being just north of the Chariton County line, the children attended the Frakes School. The next year a move was made to the Murphy farm in Chariton County, which was just across the road to the south, and a little west of the Parch dwelling. This meant a different school district; the family was now living in Chariton County, and children were expected to attend District School No. 14, known as the Kaye School. They attended this same school while living on the Miller farm during the year 1900.

The first time the family lived in Forker, Boomer postoffice, Missouri, was in 1901. At this time they occupied the Belle Welsh farm in Section 25. The house and other buildings were located a little over 400 feet west of the railroad tracks on the north side of the road. The farmhouse as it now stands and appears, is not in its entirety the same house which was lived in by the Factos. It has been remodeled and modernized. However, the central part is the same in which the family lived, and which was originally constructed by Perry Floyd many years before 1901.

A son was born here in early 1901, but lived only a short time. The youngest child of the family, Leo R. also first saw the light of day at this location on March 5, 1904.

Perhaps the most memorable attachment the family had to this home was the large apple orchard in the northwest corner of the farm, which the ravages of insects and time have long since destroyed. This orchard assured a bountiful supply of sweet cider in the cool, crisp weeks of autumn.

THE RANSOM PLACE—1908 to 1911

From the Welsh farm at Forker, Missouri, the family moved in October, 1908, to a large farm about two miles east of Forker; it was owned by Miss Anna Ransom. It was a sizeable and well equipped farm, judged by the standards of those days. It contained one-half section where buildings were located, and an additional 120 acres bordering both sides of Turkey Creek. There was a two

story house, a chicken house, two barns, stock pens, pig pens, sheds and a silo. The land was a bit rolling, fertile, easy to cultivate and suitable for pasture, hay, or grain crops.

There was also a garden to the east of the house. Here grapes ripened, watermelons grew to huge size, and various vegetables made it possible to supply a large family with garden products with little in the way of cash. A pear orchard, also to the east of the house, had already passed its peak. It was still productive despite the limited care given to orchards at that time. Farther to the east, perhaps a hundred and fifty yards from the house, was a pond which served as a water supply for livestock, a swimming pool and fishing hole in summer, an ice skating rink in winter, and duck shooting in fall and spring. It was here the husky lads from the neighborhood led the flying "crack-the-whip" which sent the tail-end skater skimming in a huge semicircle across the ice.

Sundays and holidays were rarely dull. There was hunting or fishing on Turkey Creek, less than a mile from home. There might be a "choose-up" game of baseball, or if limited in numbers a game of "two-ole-cat". Too, there were always a horse or colt to be "broke" for riding. This was especially interesting for the older boys. A freshly plowed field, if available, was selected for this event. (1) With the horse saddled, bridled, and with a halter about his neck and with one or two persons assigned to a long rope attached to the halter, the animal's chance of success in winning the contest was not good.

For the Facto children, most of whom had witnessed a good share of rural living, this was the last of the frontier life as they had known it. The farming of the main fields was not unlike that of any other farm of the neighborhood. There was plowing, discing, harrowing, planting in the spring. The cultivation of corn, the harvest of wheat, oats and other grains during the summer. In the fall came the filling of the silo, the harvest and other vegetables and fruit.

---

(1) A plowed field lessened the violence of the horses' bucking and provided a soft landing place if the rider was unseated.

An indication of harvest time came in the early fall, with the sun low in the west, a clear sky, and a cold sharp wind out of the northwest, this might well be a signal for the coming of frost. It was a time when parents would say it is time to bring in the squash and pumpkins, pick the last of the tomatoes, both the green ones as well as the ripened. Most everyone worked, sometimes until late at night when all produce was stored in the cellar, barn, granary, or covered for protection from the cold. Cabbages were sometimes pulled up by the roots, placed in a trench and covered with dirt to protect them for future use. When navy beans were raised in large quantities, the bunches were pulled from the soil, placed on a canvas, the canvas folded, and then walked and shuffled upon with several pairs of feet until the beans were mostly shelled. The apples that were used for cooking and eating before Christmas and the New Year were stored in the cellar, often wrapped separately in paper to retard spoilage. Those to be used later were buried outside in the garden. Edward Facto always did this or closely supervised the work done by Floyd, Virgil and Charlie. A saucer-like place was prepared on the ground and then covered with prairie grass or straw; apples carried in buckets and sacks were placed on the straw, and then covered with a similar material, and finally a layer of dirt thick enough to prevent freezing during the most severe storm. A trench about six inches deep was then dug around the covered pile of apples for drainage. When the time came to open this outside cellar, a hole was made on the south side, apples removed, and the straw replaced and covered with dirt or some other material. Turnips, when the harvest warranted it, were kept through a part of the winter in the same manner.

In the early 1900's it was the practice among many farmers to cut and shock their corn by hand, and then use it for feeding livestock during the winter and early spring. It seemed the cows, cattle, and sheep ate the shocked corn better if cut, while the leaves were green, but not before the ears were well developed. Sometimes it was fed to the livestock with the ears left on the stalk, sometimes the ears were husked before feeding. Edward Facto and his sons Floyd, Virgil and Charlie, cut large fields of corn, not only for the land cultivated for themselves and the family, but for other farmers as well. It might be said in passing that it was a matter of pride when a field was cut in this manner that the shocks should be squares of 12 x 12, 14 x 14, or 16 x 16 hills and properly lined when viewed from two directions and

diagonally. (1) However, the cutting and shocking of corn by hand was soon replaced by the corn binder and the filling of silos with an ensilage machine.

Providing firewood for cooking and heating during the long winter months was a constant and necessary chore. This entailed felling trees, cutting off branches, burning the brush and sawing the tree into suitable lengths. Sometimes it was necessary, by use of maul and steel wedges, to split the logs into two or more pieces before loading them on the wagon. When the winters were severe, as many as twenty wagonloads of wood were cut, hauled to the house and then cut with the cross-cut saw into useable lengths, then split into a proper size for use in cooking and heating stoves. Most of the wood used was hickory, white elm, pin oak and ash. Hickory made a good fire, and was relatively easy to split. The elm was the most difficult to saw and split and thus could be used with less labor in the heating stove, where overall sizes could be larger. Later the change to coal stoves and furnaces made the cutting of wood for cooking and heating a thing of the past.

Sometimes a patch of cane for the purpose of making sorghum molasses was planted. After the cane had grown to three or four feet in height, the cultivator was no longer used because of the difficulty in removing weeds from around the hills of cane, and also for the reason the cultivator and horses would break off some of the stalks. Therefore, the last phase of the cultivation was done by manual labor with the hoe. Then, just before the first frost, the leaves were stripped off and the seed head was cut from the stalk. The stalks were then cut just above the ground, placed in piles, and later taken to the sorghum mill. Here one could observe the interesting process of making sorghum molas-

---

(1) Generally speaking, the larger the shock the better the ears, leaves and stalks were preserved on the inside of the shock. Sometimes the farmers made the shocks larger or smaller according to the number of cattle or sheep they were feeding, because it was easier to haul out one large shock rather than two small ones; and if it became necessary to husk the corn before feeding, it was better to have it in the larger shocks. Of course it was more tiresome to make the larger shocks—16 x 16, than the 12 x 12, because the corn had to be carried farther and that was the reason most of those doing the cutting liked the 12 x 12 shocks.

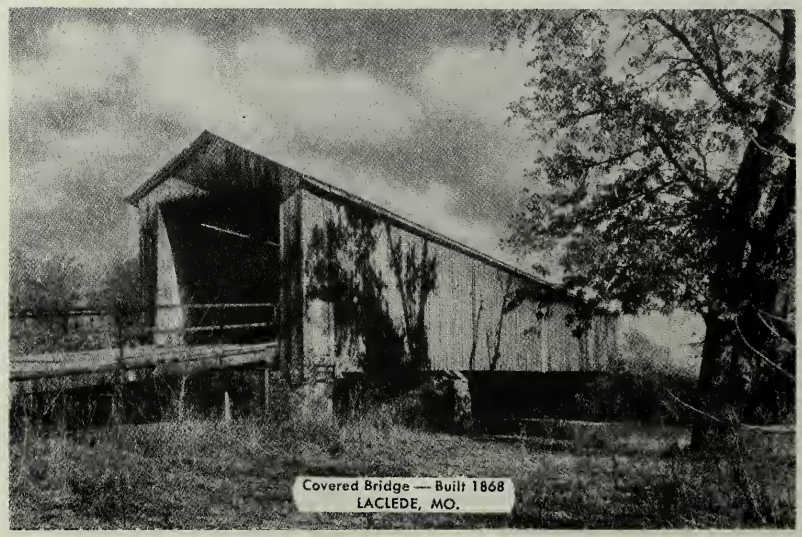
ses. As the cane passed through the presses, the juice collected and poured into the large shallow pans where it was carefully stirred while it boiled down to form thick brown molasses. It was delicious when served on warm bread, biscuits, cornbread and pancakes. It was also used to make candy and popcorn balls during the holiday season, and some can still remember when it was mixed with sulphur and taken orally for its reputed medicinal benefits.

From time to time it became necessary to make the trip to the Old Water Mill, located on Locust Creek southwest of Laclede, Missouri, and its site now adjacent to Pershing Park. This meant rising before sun-up, feeding and harnessing the team of horses before breakfast, and loading the wagon with several sacks of selected white corn. After eating breakfast, the horses were hitched, and with an early start the journey could be made to the mill, the grain ground into corn meal and the return home made in the same day. Once at the mill it did not take long for the huge grinding stones, turned by water power from the creek, to convert the corn into a fine quality corn meal. The filled sacks were once again loaded into the wagon, and the return trip begun. The horses, sensing they were on the way to the barn, set a lively pace, and home was reached by late afternoon. A warm meal of corn bread, fried potatoes, ham and gravy awaited the tired driver and hungry youngsters.

When sand was needed for the construction of a cement foundation or the floor of a farm building, it was necessary to go to Locust Creek for it, where it was free for the hauling. Most of those who hauled sand would drive down to the sandbar and fill the wagon about half full, then let the horses pull it to the upper bank. Additional sand was hauled by a scraper, dumped in a pile and then shoveled into the wagon until it was properly loaded; but the Factos had a span of mules, Sam and Jude, which were capable of pulling a full load. With such a team the wagon was filled to normal capacity and the mules pulled the wagon up the sandy incline without too much difficulty.

Butchering time, usually in the late fall or early winter, was a scene of great activity. All adult hands were expected to pitch in, and the youngsters helped also wherever and whenever their help could be utilized. A platform was constructed, a barrel made ready, properly secured at the right angle, and water heated to a scalding temperature in the large, black, three-legged kettle, which held twenty-five or thirty gallons of water. The best of the spring pigs had been kept in a separate pen and given special

The "Old Mill", where Edward Facto took Grain to be ground into cornmeal.



The Covered Bridge at Locust Creek, on the Old Road between Laclede and Meadville, now by-passed by the new Highway.

food and care and would often weigh 200 pounds or more. The fat pig was usually quickly slaughtered with a rifle bullet between the eyes, (1) followed by a knife which was stuck down into the lower part of the neck toward the heart, which induced rapid bleeding and which was desirable for prime meat. The animal was lifted to the top of the platform; then with two men holding his hind legs, the hog was dunked head foremost into the barrel of scalding water. It was necessary to test the action of the water by pulling on the hair, and when it pulled easily with the fingers, it was time to pull the hog from the barrel, reverse ends, and the hind quarters were then immersed in the water. This scalding was a delicate process, because if too little of it, the hair would not loosen, and if too much, part of the skin would come off, causing later problems in handling and curing. Usually corn knives and butcher knives were used to clean and scrape away all hair particles. When properly cleaned, the hog was then hung on a pole that had been previously erected. A short stick of wood supported the hog by placing the tips of the stick under the tendons at the back of the ankles. With the animal hanging head downward, his abdomen was opened, and organs removed. The liver and heart were saved, but the other abdominal contents were given to the dogs and chickens. After hanging for a time, sometimes overnight, the head was removed, the body cut into halves, and the backbone removed. The ribs and leaf lard were removed; hams and shoulders cut off, and the sides were cut into bacon, and fatty pieces were cut into smaller pieces, placed in a large kettle and with a slow fire rendered into grease that became lard. The first quality pure white lard was carefully stored for future use; some of poor quality was sometimes used in the making of soap. The grease, together with chemicals secured by leaching wood ashes, was carefully boiled in the large black kettle. When the mixture reached the proper consistency, it was allowed to cool and harden. The result was a powerful brownish washing soap.

The lean trimmings from ham, shoulders and the like were used in making sausage, and part of the head was made into head cheese. The hams, shoulders and sides of bacon were smoked to give them a more delicious flavor, as well as aiding in preserving them. Sometimes a process of sugar curing the hams was used. However, this type of butchering came to an end because

---

(1) The fat pig was usually killed by a rifle bullet in the center of the forehead where two lines crossed connecting each eye with the opposite ear.

the large packing houses were preparing meats in large quantities at reasonable prices, and the meats were made available at almost all stores.

In order that there would be some sausages for summer use, the raw sausage was made into patties, fried well done, and then carefully packed in a large crock or jar. Then lard, which had been melted for this purpose, was poured over the sausage patties until they were completely covered. This sealed the sausage from the air, and it was indeed a delicacy when served months later. Sometimes the sausage was placed in cloth sacks about two inches in diameter and 15 to 20 inches long, and smoked along with the hams and shoulder.

Sauerkraut was prepared and placed in crocks or jars with a plate and weight on top to keep it submerged under the fluid. This process was necessary to prevent spoiling. Stored along with the crocks of sausage and kraut in the basement were pumpkins, vegetable seed, sweet corn seed on the cob, and apples.

Sometimes when wild blackberries were in season, an excursion was made to the woods to pick them. This was an interesting experience because one learned better the ways of the habits of yellow jackets, honey bees, wasps and hornets. In the fall, when the hickory nuts and walnuts were falling after the first heavy frost, a trip was made to Locust Creek for the purpose of gathering a supply for the winter. With several young hands to help it did not take long to fill the lower wagon box with nuts. A picnic lunch was added as an incentive to rapid work before beginning the trip home. The hulling of the hickory nuts could be more easily done after they had dried for a time and the hulls had partially opened.

In this period of transition, we were passing from the pioneer economy to the industrial and modern age. The automobile made its appearance in the community in 1908. An airplane was occasionally observed in the sky on its way to Kansas City or Chicago. François Facto, as an early pioneer in Linn County, had seen changes, true, but his son, Edward had witnessed the changes, revolutionary in nature in agriculture, manufacturing, transportation and communication. We cannot relive the past, nor would one care to do so—only let us recognize the spirit of the pioneer in the development of the new civilization. A poem does it well in a few short lines:

"Oft did the harvest to their sickle yield,
Their furrows oft the stubborn glebe has broke!
How jocund did they drive their teams afield
How bowed the woods beneath their sturdy strokes! (1)

Edward Facto died October 30, 1910. He was ill for some time with Pernicious Anemia, complicated in later stages by Nephritis. Medical science at that time apparently could not help him, but today under the same conditions he could expect to live for many more than his fifty-three years.

The oldest of the sons now living writes the following impressions of his father and life at the Facto home:

"My father, Edward Facto, was a kind, courageous, and conscientious man, even tempered, with no tendency to emotional reactions in which he lost control of his speech or actions. He was about five feet eleven inches in height. . . .with black hair parted on the side, a mustache, and large black eyes. He was well muscled, weighed about 180 pounds, stood erect, and walked with regular and even steps. He was not athletically inclined, and did not take much interest in baseball, football, or hunting and fishing. He never seemed to hurry in his work, but at the end of the day it was surprising how much he had accomplished.

"Meal time was a great time at the Facto home, though the preparation of so much food for so many people was no easy task for mother and our sisters. Breakfast and dinner were served at regular times and there was little conversation; however, at the evening meal it was quite different. Each member of the family had a regular place at the table. All would stand behind their chairs until father asked them to sit down. The conversation would be considered more or less a round table discussion with talk of work, progress at school, quarrels with another family member, ideas as to what was right and wrong, the results of drinking and smoking—each had an opportunity to be heard.

"Edward Facto rarely if ever punished any of his children other than to deny them the privilege of doing something or going some place that he would not have otherwise denied them. He was quite firm when he advised us as to the clothes we should wear, especially when going to a Fourth of July celebration, to the fair, to Church, or a school house performance. Sunday was a day of

---

(1) From "Elegy Written in a Country Churchyard" by Thomas Grey.

rest, and unless something unforeseen occurred no work was done other than the usual morning and evening chores.

"A most important legacy Edward Facto left to his children, though not measured in money, it was very valuable to them. He emphasized the need for an education, and advised his children on more than one occasion to obtain a good one if possible, because, said he, '"it will help you to do better the things you are going to do, and an education is difficult to lose, and what is more important, no one can take it from you."'

"In retrospect, we enjoyed those early years on the farms, especially during seed time and harvest time, where by day, we could observe the changes in the color of the sky, the variations of the clouds, and the beauty of the sunrise and the sunset; and where, by night, we scanned the starry heavens, where we saw Halley's comet on one of its rare appearances, the ever changing shape, and position of the moon, the brightness and position of the planets, and the relationship of the big dipper and north star, where we became sensitive to the changes of heat and cold, the rain and snow, the habits of wild and domestic animals, the migration of birds, and where as children we were introduced to an understanding and enjoyment of the world of nature.

"The trips to the woods for hickory nuts and berries, to the Old Mill to grind corn, to the sorghum mill for molasses, to the fair and Fourth of July celebrations, the cutting of corn, the chopping of firewood, and the do-it-yourself butchering are unforgetable memories. And most of all is treasured those ethical concepts as to what is right and what is wrong; the importance of keeping one's promises, of an education, of neatness in appearance, and doing the work well no matter how menial the job; all of which were given in a spirit of sincerity, love, and hope." (1)

---

(1) Letter from Lonnie L. Facto, D.O. dated August 15, 1967.

A MEMORIAL TO

EDWARD FACTO

Born February 9, 1857
at St. Charles, Missouri

Died
October 30, 1910

at
Boomer, Missouri, —Forker Station

aged
53 years, 8 months, 21 days

Services at

Union Church, Forker, Missouri, conducted by Rev. W. H. Holland, Sumner, Missouri

Choir

Mrs. W. B. Litrell
Mrs. E. W. Pease
Mrs. A. Middleton
Mrs. Lottie Cole
Mrs. Humphres
Mr. S. D. Edwards
Mr. A. Middleton
Mr. T. L. Humphres

Organist—Miss Bernice Read

Song Selections

"It is well with my soul."
"Asleep in Jesus."
"Softly and Tenderly."

Interment at
Locust Grove Cemetery,
Laclede, Missouri

Floral Tributes

Cross of Roses, Aunt Sallie and Family and Nieces
Wreath, Chrysanthemums and Carnations, W.O.W. No. 13
White Chrysanthemums, Mrs. Martha McKee and Family
Yellow Chrysanthemums, M. Y. Rusk
White Chrysanthemums, Mrs. McDonald

Orders in Charge

W.O.W. No. 13

Brookfield, Missouri

Pall Bearers

E. K. Welsh
C. A. Read
Grant Boomer
John Kerr
Allen Moore
W. S. Mahurin

Ella Facto and the Facto home at Forker, Missouri, in 1912.

Edward Facto passed away October 30, 1910. Consequently his wife, Ella, was left with a large family and no income. She was required to make a decision whether to try continuing on the Ransom farm, with the older boys doing the farm work and management, or to move to a town where schooling would be available for the minor children, and where she would not have the responsibility of running a farming operation. To be suddenly faced with the entire responsibility of a family of ten children must have been overwhelming; add to this the emotional shock of losing a devoted husband of twenty-nine years.

In retrospect, her decision to move to Forker, Missouri, some two miles west of the Ransom farm was a wise one. It might be her decision was in part based on what was available for sale in the community, and which her limited resources would permit her to buy. She may have thought at the time that with so many boys in the family, one of them would learn the blacksmith trade, and this may have influenced her in the purchase of the Stobough home in Forker, Missouri, and the blacksmith shop, which was located just south of the store. The purchase included the blacksmith shop, located on lots 6, 7, and 8 in Block 2, and the house on lots 1, 2 and 3 in Block 3, all in the original town of Boomer.

As a part of the consideration of $2,000, Mrs. Facto also received all tools, stock and fixtures located in the blacksmith and wagon shop, located on the above property, except the carpenter tools not used in the conduct of the shop.

None of the Facto boys had any real interest in becoming a blacksmith. The result was that the shop and its equipment was rented to W. W. Alexander, a well-known master blacksmith, often affectionately referred to as "Old Bear". Mr. Alexander continued to rent and operate the shop until the early 1940's. (1)

The years at Forker were memorable ones. It seemed that the family was closer as a group than ever before. The older boys, though working away from home, always returned home for Sunday dinner. And Pancake Day, February 2nd, was a day of celebration; this was the day most of the country is concerned about the ground

---

(1) When the automobile became popular, he saw a need for expanding his work to include the repairing of cars. To do this he constructed a garage on the alley just north of the blacksmith shop, and thereafter divided his time between garage work and the blacksmith shop.

hog seeing his shadow. One remembers the warming oven of the stove being literally stacked with pancakes before anyone was permitted to start eating. The number of cakes consumed by the boys, in particular, was beyond belief. It was a day of good cheer, and a custom so dear to their French forefathers and to members of the family that it has been carefully nurtured by the sons and daughters of Edward and Ella Facto. The family legend that eating pancakes on this special day would prevent one from contracting the "itch" may not have been scientifically sound, but each year it gave the family a wonderful excuse to continue a most pleasant family gathering, from which all departed in good spirits, anxiously awaiting the coming of the ground hog one year hence.

The evenings at home were ones to remember well. There were various games with cards, puzzles, and the Ouija board, which served to shorten the long winter evenings. But the most impressive entertainment was in the form of music and singing. (1) Although only two of the children had had even a few lessons in music, they were blessed with an abundance of natural musical talent, probably inherited from the Humble side of the family. They, as a group or individually, could play most of the popular tunes of the day by ear. In fact, they comprised a small orchestra. Mattie, the youngest daughter, played well on the family organ. Bill and Virgil played the violin and guitar, and about equally well; Genevieve played the guitar and Lonnie the mandolin. Any one of the boys could play the harmonica, and did so when it was needed to fill in with that instrument.

The songs and tunes best remembered were "Buffalo Girl", "Arkansas Traveler", "Red Wing" and "Put on Your Old Grey Bonnet". Especially does one also recall an amusing song about a ship-wrecked sailor, the "Crocodile Song", which Genevieve, while strumming the guitar, would sing to the younger members if they happened to be ill.

As the family sat around the warm stove on chilly winter evenings, these sessions were made even more pleasant when spiced with

---

(1) Another most welcome source of entertainment was the Edison phonograph, which came with twelve free records, including "The Preacher and the Bear" and "Arkansas Traveler". It cost about $20. This phonograph with the over-sized horn suspended by bracket and chain remained in the family home until about 1943.

popcorn balls, home-made candy and juicy red apples. These refreshments were as welcome to the musicians as to the members of the family audience.

The older sister, Florence, was always the center of activity weeks before Christmas holiday. To her Christmas was not Christmas without boxes and boxes of home-made candy. For weeks there would be the cracking of hickory nuts, walnuts and pecans, picking the kernels from the hulls, and storing the kernels in jars so they would be ready for the evenings of candy making preceding December 25th. She made all kinds—molasses taffy, peanut brittle, fudge, divinity fudge, and others. It was a process watched with more than incidental interest, because there was always a bit of candy remaining in the pan after she had poured the contents to containers for cooling and hardening. It can be truthfully said that one who had once eaten her chocolate fudge would always thereafter be critical of a lesser quality sometimes found in the market place.

There were no organized sports except baseball. From 1912 until probably the 1920's, there was at least one member of the Facto family playing on a local ball team. Virgil, Charley, Lonnie and Bill played several seasons at this pastime, and all were proficient at it. Leo, the youngest brother, sometimes played when at home, but he was not a regular participant. (1)

A place for skating in winter was provided by the old pond south of the barn. There was good rabbit hunting usually after the first heavy snow. There were skunks, opossums and muskrats to trap from the first severe cold weather until early spring. In summer there was squirrel hunting in the timber, fishing at Anna's Lake on Turkey Creek, an occasional trip on Sunday to the "Old Ford" or "Prairie Bend" for a swim in the cooling waters of Locust Creek. And it was in Locust Creek, during the hot month of August, when the water was low and tepid, that the gifted ones, those who had mastered the art of "noodling" were able to catch sluggish buffalo and catfish with their bare hands.

---

(1) One interesting baseball game which many can still remember was an occasion in the 1920's, when three brothers of the Fay family and six Facto brothers joined forces to play the local neighborhood team. It was a good game, replete with the usual number of good plays, mis-plays and arguments. If memory serves well, the score was nine to four in favor of the two-family combination.

The box suppers, a money-raising project usually, held at the Forker Elementary District schoolhouse, are to be recalled with pleasure. It was on these occasions that fantastically decorated boxes, filled with goodies for the evening meal, were auctioned off to supposedly uninformed male bidders. Actually, the identities of the true owners of many attractively furbished boxes were the poorest kept secrets in the community. Sometimes the spirit of deviltry ran rampant, and some mischievous male made another pay dearly in the bidding process for the privilege of eating supper with the lady of his choice.

The ice cream and strawberry shortcake parties held at the church were really intended as a social get-together. The Christmas evening activities, in which so many participated, were also held at the church. Since evergreen trees were not available, an oak tree or some other was made to suffice. It was no small chore to decorate the trunk and branches with greenery. Large quantities of popcorn strung on thread were placed on and among the limbs, to give the illusion of snow and the appearance of a white Christmas. Songs, recitations, the distribution of gifts was the order of the day. But few will remember that particular Christmas, about 1914 or 1915, when Santa Claus in his white beard and red garments had forsaken his sleigh and reindeer for a small wagon pulled by a pair of very live white billy goats. (1)

The literary Society, which did not function for too many years, held its meetings at the Church. The highlight of these meetings was the reading of "the Paper", a composition of articles written by the neighborhood wit, who lampooned other members of the community with poem or prose in a most friendly fashion, usually for some imagined unimportant cause or reason. At these same meetings, interesting debates were sometimes held on current topics of the day, and it may be a Hayne, Webster or Bryan was born to blush unseen.

As the Facto children married or left home one by one, to make their own way, the household gradually diminished in size. By the mid-1920's, only the two oldest children remained, Floyd and Florence. The former had completely lost his eyesight, and could not work elsewhere, and Florence, who had been agent for the railroad since 1915, continued to live at home.

---

(1) Goats and wagon were furnished by William Kimble and his son, Russell.

Despite her declining years, Ella Facto's health remained generally good to the last. She suffered somewhat from varicose veins, but made little of it. Even in her seventies she was able to fix a sumptuous meal for the children and grandchildren when they returned home for a short visit, and she insisted upon doing it. No one who has eaten her salmon cakes, which she cooked with such pride in those years, can forget them.

However, time does take its toll. In 1943, at the age of 81, she quietly passed away after a short illness. She had lived a long, useful and exemplary life. Few mothers have done so much for so many with such generous devotion. Funeral services were held for her at the Forker Community Church. She was laid to rest at the side of her husband, Edward, in the Henkle Cemetery northwest of Forker, Missouri. (1)

The oldest son, Floyd, also passed away a few years later, in 1947, after a sustained illness, but Florence continued to live at the home place until 1957. At that time she purchased a home in Brookfield, Missouri. After a time it became impossible to care for and keep in repair the old house at Forker, and it was decided to sell it.

During her lifetime, Ella Facto had intended that Florence and Floyd should have the family home, and use it, as long as they chose to do so. This was well understood by all members of the immediate family, and while Mrs. Facto left no will, the transfer was legally made to Florence once her desire was made known to sell the Forker property. Soon after acquiring legal title to it by quit claim deeds from brothers and sisters, in 1962, she transferred to an adjoining landowner both the old house and the lots where the blacksmith shop had stood. Soon thereafter, the house, now far beyond hope of repair, was torn down. Thus came to an end the existence of the old home in Forker which the Facto family had owned since 1911, and had occupied for nearly a half century.

---

(1) This cemetery is also known as Locust Grove and Locust Creek Cemetery.

Florence May Facto, taken about 1902.

FLORENCE FACTO

Florence was born July 29, 1883, in French Hollow. It is unlikely that she was born in the log cabin which the François Facto family occupied for a time, but rather in the frame house which was later moved to Forker, Missouri.

Her first schooling was in Sumner, Missouri, after which she attended the Sunny Point School and likely the Plum Grove District School, both north of Laclede. Later, when the family lived on the Miller farm and the Murphy place in Chariton County, she attended the Kaye School.

Florence lived at home with her mother at the Facto home in Forker, Missouri, until the death of Ella Facto in 1943. It is believed the only time she worked and lived away from home for any lengthy period was when she worked for the Emery-Bird-Thayer Company in Kansas City, Missouri, for about two years, probably in 1909 and 1910.

After returning home from Kansas City, she was employed at the store of Mr. Huffman, who had come from Meadville, Missouri, to operate the local store at Forker. Huffman later transferred the store to Mr. Arthur Middleton, who operated a general merchandise business until 1915, when he sold out to the firm of Brady and Deardorff. She continued with the new owners until she took a position with the railroad in 1917. Her duties at the store were those of a general clerk, which involved selling goods, stocking the shelves, and sorting and putting up the mail for the postoffice.

She was employed as station agent for the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad at Forker, Missouri, on January 3, 1917, and remained in service at that station first as agent and later as custodian until her retirement on August 31, 1947, a period of thirty years. Her duties were those of the usual agent—meeting the trains, selling tickets, preparing bills of lading, handling express and similar items, and of course keeping accounts. At the beginning of her period of employment there were four trains per day, two freight and two passenger trains. As time went on, however, because of changing conditions in the farming community, there was less and less freight, and fewer and fewer passengers to care for. As is well known, the station was inactivated and later moved, in 1953.

After her retirement, she lived for a few years in the Facto home at Forker, as it was the intent of her mother that she do so. After

the death of her mother, in 1943, she cared for her older brother, Floyd, who had been blind for many years; she continued to do this until his final illness and death in 1945. Following Floyd's death she purchased a two bedroom home at 411 Shelby Street, Brookfield, Missouri, where she lived near the William Factos until her death in 1965.

As has been noted elsewhere, the Facto children had always congregated at the Ella Facto home while she lived. After her death it can be truthfully said that the Florence Facto home in Brookfield, Missouri was, in fact, the second family home. It was here that the brothers, sisters, nephews and niece congregated when they were in Brookfield for a visit, a special event, or a holiday celebration. It was at her home where bounteous meals were prepared and heartily consumed; and it was here where reminiscences of the early family life of the large Facto family were discussed; where the telling of stories and anecdotes was continued long into the night.

Florence passed away September 27, 1965, after an illness of several months. She lies buried beside her brother Floyd, in the cemetery in Laclede, Missouri. Her eighty-one years represented a full and interesting life. She was a kind and loving person, and her sense of duty to family and willingness to help everyone was continuously demonstrated by her thoughts and actions. In time of need she rendered aid to other members of the family in so many ways during her entire lifetime, that its true value can never be fully measured.

Home of Florence Facto, 411 Shelby St., Brookfield, Mo., 1966.

GENEVIEVE FACTO

Genevieve Facto was born on the Facto farm in French Hollow on July 10, 1889, and moved with the family to Sumner, Missouri, a little later. It was while living, as a little girl, in Sumner that a Mr. Crawford, the local doctor, gave her the name of "Curley", referring, of course, to the many curls in her hair. This nickname of "Curl" was carried throughout her entire life.

It is likely she attended two schools north of Laclede, Missouri, the Sunny Point and Plum Grove Schools, and later the Kaye School in Chariton County. It may be she also attended the Forker District School for a brief time.

She lived at home with the Facto family when on the Ransom place east of Forker, and with her mother, Ella Facto, at the old home in Forker. It was in 1918 that she made the decision to move to Brookfield, about ten miles northeast of Forker. For approximately three years she worked for the Johnson Grocery Company, located on north Main Street, in that town.

Her marriage to Ray Fosher was on March 17, 1921. She and her husband lived on the Fosher farm, following their marriage, for several years. It was located eight miles north and one and one-fourth miles west of Brookfield. It was at this farmhouse where her two sons, Jack and Bill Fosher, were born.

The family then moved to a large and productive farm, located seven miles north of Wheeling, Missouri, in February, 1934. It was known locally as the Haynes ranch. They remained there for nine years. (1)

---

(1) Genevieve was an excellent cook, and enjoyed preparing tasty meals. At threshing time it was of course the custom for the owner, where the work was being done, to feed the several hungry men helping with the grain. During one summer, while living at the Haynes ranch, Mrs. Fosher reported she dressed and cooked thirty chickens, and baked thirty two pies in addition to all the other items which would go with the meals. This was, of course, over a period of several days, when the acreage of grain was large and the harvest unusually heavy.

Genevieve Facto, about 1908.

They next moved to the Jim Reed place, some twenty-five miles from Kansas City, in March, 1943. Their postoffice address was Grayson, Missouri. The family remained there eight years, and then moved to a farm north of Laclede in March, 1951, where they lived for six years. They occupied the Art Glover farm during 1957, before moving to the present home, located about eight miles north from Meadville and seven miles west from Linneus, Missouri. This was in March, 1958. While living there they conducted a general farming operation, together with the feeding of some beef cattle.

Genevieve had been bothered with heart trouble for several years, and took medicine regularly, but apparently was not thought to be seriously ill at the time. On the evening of July 13, 1966, without any advance warning, she suddenly passed away while going about her usual kitchen duties at home. At that time she was 77 years of age. She is buried in Grantsville Cemetery, east of Purdin, Missouri. Her husband, her two sons, and four grandchildren in whom she had such justifiable pride, survived her.

Genevieve, when she lived at the Facto home in Forker, played the organ and the guitar, and sang beautifully. She was an important participant at the family gatherings on those long winter evenings. Her musical renditions and singing in harmony with the others will be remembered as a real contribution to the family group activity.

She was also active in the Community Church affairs, and attended services regularly at Forker as she did throughout her later life. A warm and friendly person, she was devoted to her family and derived great pleasure and satisfaction in serving them.

The Ray Fosher home, 1966.

Mattie Luella Facto, about 1911.

MATTIE LUELLA FACTO

Mattie Luella Facto was born in Sumner, Missouri, on February 9, 1893, the third surviving daughter of Edward and Ella Facto. She probably attended elementary school for a time in Chariton County, but most of her schooling was at the Forker District grade school, where she was graduated in 1907. While attending the Forker District School, she was a member of a class in Arithmetic and Physiology, which was taken by John Long, the teacher, to Brookfield High School to put on a demonstration in mental arithmetic. This demonstration was such a huge success that a reception was given for the pupils at the local church after their return. This was in recognition of their fine performance and services to the community.

She, of course, moved to the Ransom Place, along with others of the Facto family, in the fall of 1908, and lived there at home until 1911. When the move was made to Forker, Missouri she accompanied the family, and upon moving to Brookfield, Missouri, she was employed at Cramers' Drygoods store from sometime in 1921 until about 1929. Later she served as a clerk at Walkup Drug Company from 1929 to 1943. In her work she was punctual, cooperative, efficient, and surely did more than was expected of her.

Her marriage to John Gates, of Brookfield, was on February 14, 1943. She and her husband established and operated a business on South Main Street for many years. The business required long and arduous hours of both Mattie and her husband, and because of difficult times, it was neither possible nor feasible to hire help. By their own labor and ingenuity they built a successful business.

They lived in the north part of town, where they had five acres of land, including a pond of about one acre in size. After the death of her husband, Mattie continued to live there for a time. However, she found the grounds too extensive to maintain, and purchased a small house which required little maintenance, on North Clinton Street. She occupied this home for about three years, until 1964. During the time she lived on Clinton Street, however, she spent many enjoyable hours with her sister, Florence, who lived a few blocks away on Shelby Street, and with her brother's family on Macon Street.

In the early days at home with the Facto family, Mattie played the organ and sang in the church choir. She was a friendly, outgoing person, extremely energetic in play and in work. When a

young girl, she was an excellent skater, and in playing baseball, at which she was exceptional for a girl, could throw a baseball as well as a boy. Being an avid conversationalist, she enjoyed chatting with her many friends, as well as at home, and in family gatherings. She had a keen sense of loyalty to family and friends, for which she will long be remembered.

Mattie, in the late years, took to hunting and shooting with great enthusiasm, and was particularly fond of bagging Canadian geese near Swan Lake in Chariton County. She and her husband took many hunting trips for pheasants, some as distant as South Dakota. During the summer months she did some trap shooting, and participated in many fishing excursions, all of which were interesting and enjoyable.

Mattie passed away on January 17th, 1964, at seventy years of age, after a relatively short illness. She is buried beside her husband, John, in the Rosehill Cemetery, Brookfield, Missouri.

Home of Mattie L. Gates, North Clinton St., Brookfield, Missouri.

FLOYD FRANK FACTO

Seventh Generation in America
Fourth generation in the United States.

Floyd Frank Facto was born January 24, 1882, in a log cabin in French Hollow, on the land his grandfather François had purchased from James Piggott. He attended grade school at Sumner, Missouri. He might have gone to the Frakes School a year or so before moving to Sumner, Missouri. Later he attended the country school at Sunny Point, and the one at Plum Grove, north of Laclede, and possibly a short time at the Kaye School in Chariton County, when his father moved to the Murphy farm.

Floyd Facto, taken about 1907.

In his youth Floyd worked on farms for Mr. Henry and Walter Stockwell, owners of large farms to the east of Forker, and also for another farmer by the name of Hoyer, and in the local neighborhood for Mr. Isaac Clough, Mr. C. A. Reed and others. His only venture into big city activity was when he and a neighbor boy friend, Guy Moore, attended an automobile mechanics school in Kansas City, Missouri, for about six weeks, probably in January and February of 1909. Apparently neither of them remained en-

thused about the future of the automobile business, as neither of them pursued the vocation in later life.

When the Ella Facto family moved from the Ransom place, Floyd remained, and continued on in a kind of partnership arrangement in farming. The tragic part of this experience was that he lost the sight of one eye, which was caused when a leaf of a corn stalk struck him in the eye while he was cutting corn. He later did some farming on his own, in about 1913 or 1914, such as the year he rented the Weatherly place north of Forker. He continued to work for the neighborhood farmers, but lost the sight of his other eye due to an accident while shocking wheat. From that time on he was unable to work, and lived at home thereafter with his sister Florence and his mother.

The characteristics most impressive about Floyd were: his delight in telling Indian stories to his younger brothers at bedtime when he was young; the discussions and demonstrations he gave to show and to convince his brothers that "in union there is strength"; his enjoyment in chatting with friends, and particularly his niece and nephews; the consumption of well cooked and flavored food, and the unique pleasure and contentment he derived from smoking a good cigar.

He stressed that in working on a job, it was important to do it well or not at all. He emphasized the importance of doing a day's work for a day's pay. He was extremely thorough in his work, whether it was sharpening an axe, mowing the lawn, or fixing a break in the yard fence. He continued to be a thoughtful and cheerful person even after his injuries, and never once complained about his handicap or his misfortune. He learned to do with quiet efficiency most of the chores around the house and yard, such as carrying coal, getting water from the well, running the washing machine, and similar tasks. The most amazing thing was his ability to split wood after he was totally without sight; and as he split it, he would carefully pile the pieces, all in a straight line from top to bottom in order to shed water, in much the same fashion as one might thatch a roof against the elements.

Before the injuries to his eyes he read widely—all that was available to him. With the coming of radio, he kept well informed about current world affairs, and enjoyed it immensely.

He passed away February 14, 1945, after an illness of several months, at the age of 63 years, and now lies buried in the cemetery at Laclede, Missouri.

VIRGIL E. FACTO

Seventh Generation in America
Fourth Generation in United States

Virgil was the second son of Ella and Edward Facto, born in French Hollow, west of Forker, Missouri, October 8, 1887. It is believed he started his elementary schooling at Sumner, but if not there, at the Sunny Point and Plum Grove Schools north of Laclede, in Linn County. It may be he attended a year or so at the Forker District School. He later attended the Kaye School in Chariton County.

Virgil unquestionably had mechanical ability, and also boundless nervous energy. One of his first jobs was at the barber trade in Laclede, Missouri, in 1909. Later, in 1910, the spirit of adventure took him and a neighborhood friend. Osa Dodd, to Nunn, Colorado, a small town near Greeley, where they homesteaded some land. It may be the prairie life did not appeal to him, as he remained in Colorado only about one year, and then returned to his home in Missouri.

His next venture was that of sheep shearing, at which he became exceptionally skilled, and it paid well, but was also a back-breaking job. He received, we are told, ten cents per head for his work, and with his gasoline powered engine equipment, he could shear from seventy to eighty sheep per day. His toil did not end with the shearing, as there was the continuing round of sharpening tools after work or on week ends to prepare for the next day's work. The period of this activity was 1912 and 1913.

He married Edna Fay, February 25, 1914. Their first home was the Lomax place, about a half mile east and three-quarters of a mile south of Forker. The Charivari, a French custom, (1) was popular at that time. The participants, usually the younger people of the community, having gathered at a designated place earlier in the evening, began circling the house, beating pots and pans, yelling, and sometimes firing off shot guns, and making all sorts of noise. It was the custom, of course, that the newlyweds would,

---

(1) It may be of interest that the modern custom known as the "Charivari" had its origin among the early French settlers, and at first was a social gathering on the occasion of a widower's marriage to a young girl; like many customs, by this time it had changed considerably.

Virgil and Edna Facto at the time of their marriage, 1914.

The Virgil Facto home in Forker, Missouri. Built in 1914.

after a respectable time, light the lamps, open the door, invite the neighbors in and serve treats, usually candy and cigars or some other form of refreshment. However, this night no one appeared, no lights were lighted, and the crowd was getting a bit nettled, when Virgil and his young bride came strolling down the road, (they had been in the darkened Goble Cole house up the road listening to the serenade) with Virgil asking in general "You people looking for somebody?" Now all was well, the candy and cigars were brought out, and in due time all returned to their homes, happy with the memories of their evening of fun and relaxation. (1)

Shortly after his marriage, Virgil embarked on a program which required even more energy and ingenuity than that of his previous work. He bought, in 1914, together with an associate, Howard Welsh, a threshing machine, and carried on a threshing business for several years. His main base of operation was between Turkey Creek and Locust Creek, but on one occasion he crossed Turkey Creek and ranged about three miles farther east. This was one of the longest seasons he threshed. The coming of the combine harvester eventually did away with the "institution" of harvesting with the threshing crews, where neighbors traded work without relation to the amount which each had to harvest, and their wives tried to out-do each other with the fabulous meals they served when the "threshers" were at their homes.

After several years, Virgil sold the machine to a Mr. Earl Bagley, and as a part of the transaction acquired an eighty acre farm two and one-half miles east and south of Forker, known as the Humphrey place, situated east of Turkey Creek.

After his marriage, Virgil and his father-in-law, Harlow Fay, built the house in Forker east of the High School, and the family moved in December 18, 1914. It was here their only child, Dorothy Berniece, was born, January 13, 1915.

In 1920 Virgil bought the Mahurin farm, two and one-fourth miles northwest of Forker, in the Locust Creek neighborhood. While living there, (until 1926) he also bought furs, wool, and hides for the Silverman Fur Company, Chicago, Illinois.

---

(1) It might be added that at that time in the Forker neighborhood the "charivari" was quite common, and practically all newlyweds in that part of Linn County were greeted with this form of celebration shortly after their marriage.

In March, 1926, the family moved back to Forker, after purchasing the Alice Fay home; they resided in this home until Virgil's death, February 13, 1942. He is buried in the Rosehill Cemetery, Brookfield, Missouri. His wife, Edna, continued to occupy the family home until November of that same year. She later went to California, and resided in both Los Angeles and in Quincy, California.

Virgil, when living at the Ella Facto home, showed considerable musical talent. He played the violin and guitar, and had an excellent ear for music; he was often a part of the family musicals at the Facto home. In sports he played baseball well, and was the number one catcher for the Forker team for several years.

Virgil and Edna Facto about 1935, at the Alice Fay home.

The Mahurin farm, where Virgil Facto lived from 1920 to 1926. Picture probably taken about 1912.

The Alice Fay home where Virgil and Edna Facto lived from 1926 to 1942.

Dorothy Berniece Facto, five years of age, 1920.

Dorothy Berniece Facto when she received her degree in Dental Hygiene, 1957.

DOROTHY BERNIECE FACTO

"Dorothy B." was born January 13, 1915, the only child of Virgil and Edna Facto, in Forker, Missouri.

Her first schooling was at the Locust Creek School in the fall of 1920, and then at the Forker Elementary School, where she entered the sixth grade in 1926. She attended the Forker Consolidated High School, and later was graduated from the Brookfield High School in 1932.

She enrolled at the Kirksville State Teachers College in northern Missouri and attended for two years. The first teaching assignment was at Wheeling, Missouri, where she remained for two years. After a visit to California, she returned and taught a year at the Forker School, and at Macon, Missouri, for one and a half years. In 1935 she attended a summer session at the State College at Warrensburg, Missouri.

Her marriage to Dwight S. Colson, D.O., was on May 28, 1939. They lived in Higginsville for a few months, and then moved to Adrian, Missouri where they resided until 1948. (1)

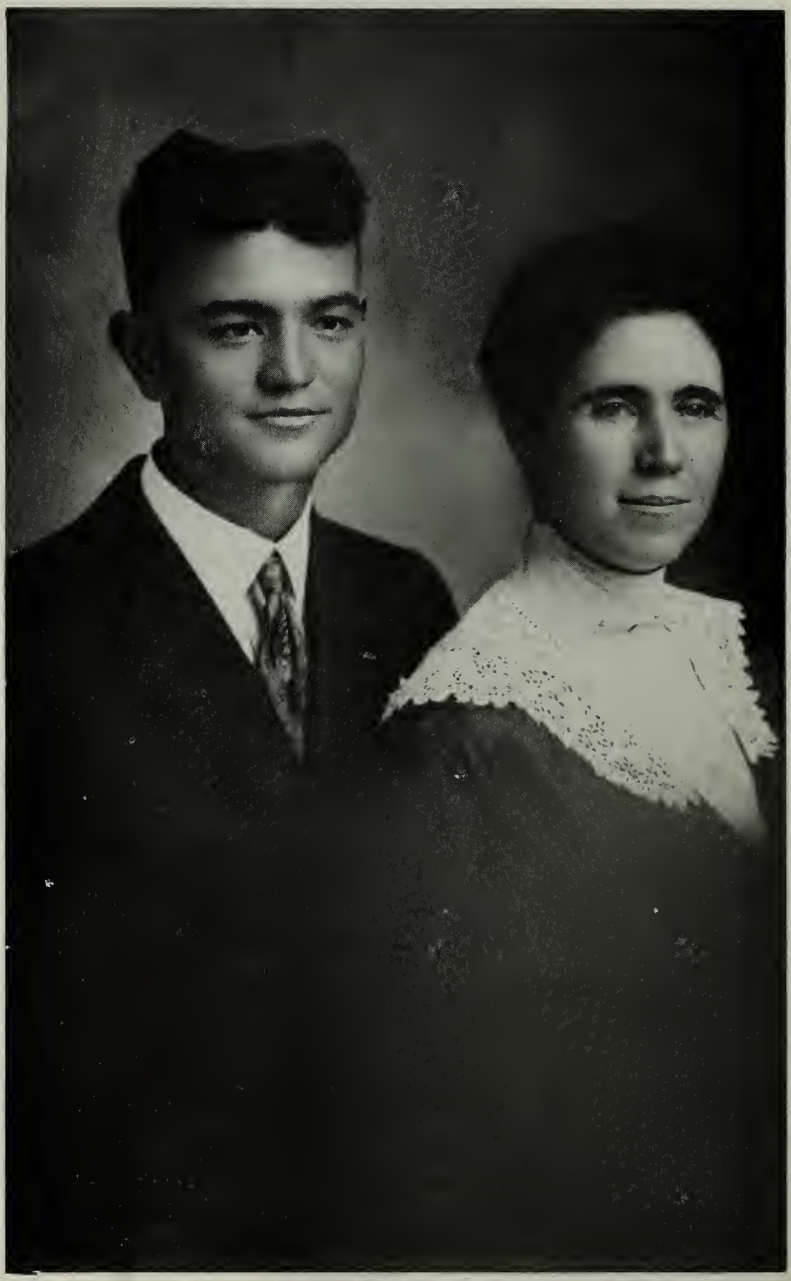
Next she secured a California teaching credential, and taught school near Los Angeles for two years. The degree of Bachelor of Science in Dental Hygiene was awarded by the University of Southern California in June, 1957.

Her marriage to Murray N. Schultz, D.D.S., was on July 13, 1950. They lived for several years in Palos Verdes Estates, and in June 1959 moved to Quincy, California, where they reside at the present time.

"Dorothy B.", as a youngster, played the violin well, and together with her father had many happy moments at home with their musical duets. She liked sports and the outdoors. While in the Forker High School she was a member of an outstanding girl's basketball team, one of the very best in the entire area. Too, she was well remembered by her Grandma Facto as the little girl with the pink ribbon in her hair who brought the milk each evening in the shiny half-gallon milk pail.

---

(1) Her divorce was in August, 1948.



Charles Robert and Zella May Facto, 1915.

CHARLES ROBERT FACTO

Seventh Generation in America
Fourth Generation in the United States

Charles Robert, third son of Edward and Ella Facto, was born in Sumner, Missouri, Linn County, August 20, 1892. He attended elementary school at Frakes School Number Four, and later attended the Forker School.

In 1909 he went to work as a farm hand for Miss Anna Ransom, on the large Ransom farm northwest of Forker. He worked for Bob Watson during the year 1911, and later for Bert Johnson, on a farm northeast of Rothville, Missouri.

He was married to Zella May Watson, at Laclede, Missouri, on April 14, 1915. After their marriage he and his wife lived in a small house in the hollow on the west side of the road, north and west of the present Edward Facto home. They were there three years. In 1918 he built the house near the road on the southeast one-fourth of the southeast one-fourth of Section 24, Township 57, Range 21, and lived there conducting a general farming operation. During his residence there, he also procured other acreage. The Baker place, a 160 acre parcel east of Turkey Creek, was purchased in the spring of 1945, and the Frederick home and farm was bought in the fall of 1946. He also acquired the Bob Watson farm to the north, which had a total of some 200 acres.

His wife, Zella May, passed away after a long illness on April 19, 1931. She was a wonderful person, kind and considerate, and respected by all. Those who knew her well felt they had lost a true friend in her passing. She is buried in the family plot in the cemetery at Laclede, Missouri.

For about the next three years Charles lived with his son, Edward on the home place, and continued to farm it as before.

His second marriage was to Orliva Anderson, on June 16, 1934. Thereafter he continued to live on and farm this same property until 1957.

In his diversified farming operation Charles usually had some milk cows, calves, hogs, pigs and chickens, and planned to raise each year enough grain and hay to feed his livestock through the winter until spring. He rarely bought feed in sizeable amounts. With the machinery available, he was able to do his own work, and probably hired little or no help.

Charles loved to hunt rabbits, squirrel, ducks and quail, and was an excellent marksman. The speed with which he could get on target in timbered and brushy country amazed those who hunted with him. His ability to spot a red squirrel hiding in the very top of a towering oak was uncanny. In his quest for wild game he was thorough and relentless in his search, and his endurance seemed inexhaustible as he tramped miles through the fields, along the hedges, in the swamps and on the banks of streams and lakes. It was an unusual day when he returned from the hunt empty handed.

Frequently in the fall of the year, Mr. Arthur Middleton, owner of the Forker store, organized a "shooting match", at which turkeys and geese were given as prizes to the winners. These matches were held for a time in the pasture approximately midway between the Facto barn and the pond, about fifty yards to the south. Later, the site of the competition was moved to the railroad property about one hundred yards farther south and a little to the north of the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy railroad switch. At the shooting matches held at Forker and elsewhere, Charles was often an eager and successful competitor. (1) The Facto family many times enjoyed turkey for Thanksgiving and Christmas due to his skill with his shotgun at these events.

Charles also enjoyed baseball, and played for several years with the team at Forker. He was a good hitter, with few strikeouts, and was a tower of strength behind the plate as a catcher. He sometimes played first base, or in the outfield.

Charles passed away on January 1, 1957. As a member of a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, he had enjoyed the meetings and the Lodge work immensely. The burial service at the Laclede, Missouri, cemetery was conducted by his brothers of the Masonic Lodge.

---

(1) Each man who entered competition was charged a fee. There were usually five or six men in a "match", and each had a series of ten shots. The clay pigeons were thrown from a trap, as in modern trap or skeet shooting, and the one who hit the most "birds" won the turkey. If a tie resulted, it was resolved by shooting until one of the contestants missed or by flipping a coin.

Charles and
Orliva Facto, 1934.

Home of Charles
Robert Facto and
Zella May Facto,
built in 1918.

Lonnie L. and Bessie Facto at Atlantic City, 1940.

LONNIE LOUIS FACTO

Seventh Generation in America
Fourth Generation in the United States

Lonnie, the fourth son and the seventh child of Edward Facto and Ella Facto, was born on a farm near Laclede, Missouri, on March 10, 1896. He received his elementary education in the Forker District School, Forker, Missouri. In World War I he served with the American Expeditionary Forces during 1918-19, and was stationed at Bordeaux, France, with the 32nd Engineers, U.S. Army.

In January, 1921, he enrolled at the American School of Osteopathy, Kirksville, Missouri, and later on transferred to the Des Moines Still College of Osteopathy, Des Moines, Iowa, where he was graduated in May, 1926 with the degree, Doctor of Osteopathy. The following year was given over to clinical work at the Manchester Osteopathy Clinic, London, England. In 1929, he signed a contract with the Des Moines Still College of Osteopathy to teach and do clinical work at the college, and remained with the college faculty there for fifteen years; the last six years he was Director of Clinics. During this period many professional lectures and technical demonstrations were given by him at district, state, and national conventions. He served as Chairman of the Osteopathic Technic and Therapy Section at the American Osteopathic Association Convention for a number of years. One of the founders of the Academy of Applied Osteopathy, he served as President of that organization for two years, 1946–1948. In May, 1949 a trip was made to London, England, where he conducted a two weeks course of lectures and demonstrations of osteopathic technique for the British Osteopathic Association. His office for the private practice of Osteopathy has been in Des Moines, Iowa, since 1945.

He was married to Bessie B. Johnson in June, 1926. Miss Johnson was born in Putnam County near Unionville, Missouri. Two sons were born to Lonnie Louis and Bessie Facto: Louis Augustus Facto, September 6, 1927, and Lonnie Octave Facto, September 23, 1930.

Throughout his life Lonnie Louis has had many interests in addition to his chosen vocation, especially in sports. He played second base for the Forker baseball team in his early years and later won his letter in baseball as a pitcher for the American School of Osteopathy team at Kirksville, Missouri. As a young

Lonnie L. Facto, 1926.

Lonnie L. Facto, Pitcher for the School of Osteopathy, Kirksville, Missouri, 1922.

U.S.S. Susquehanna, on which Corporal Lonnie L. Facto returned from France at the end of World War I.

Home of Lonnie L. Facto, 2843 Ingersoll Avenue, Des Moines, Iowa, 1967.

man he enjoyed hunting, and still engages in this activity from time to time. In his teens he became an exceptionally good skater, and has continued to keep in practice throughout his adult life. Now, at the age of seventy-one, he still takes great pleasure in it, especially when in company with his two grandchildren, Nicky and Jeff. He has been a member of a Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons for more than fifty years.

Lonnie L. Facto, Nicholette, Louis, Jeffery, Des Moines, 1967.

CLYDE THOMAS FACTO

Seventh Generation in America
Fourth Generation in the United States

Clyde was born November 5, 1897, in Linn County, Missouri. He attended the Forker Elementary District School, and was graduated April 20, 1913. In the fall of that year he enrolled in the Forker Consolidated High School, and from 1913 to 1917 was in attendance there. He was a member of the first graduation class.

After high school he worked for a time at the store in Forker, owned and operated by Brady and Deardorff.

He entered the United States Navy August 17, 1918, and served until after the end of the war, and was discharged July 29, 1919. He was a fireman second class on the U.S.S. Lake Mary, and was stationed for several months at Cardiff, Wales.

After his military service he attended the Chillicothe Business College at Chillicothe, Missouri, and received a diploma in Business Education in 1921.

He later attended the Central Missouri State College at Warrensburg, Missouri. His first teaching assignment was at Callao, Missouri, in 1926–1927. The next year, 1927–1928, he taught at Bates City, Missouri. (1)

For a year, (1929-1930) he was in Kansas City, where he worked for the Mutual Benefit Health and Accident Association. From there he went to Elmer, Missouri, where he taught business subjects during the years 1930–1932.

He lived at home at Forker, Missouri during the period 1933–1940, and during the years of the depression worked for various farmers during the late 1930's.

In 1941 he went to California to live, and remained there until his retirement in 1965. He was first employed at the Consumers Food Producing Company in Pasadena, California, until inducted into the United States Army October 7, 1942. He served in the

---

(1) His marriage to Sally Lee Wilkinson was at Sedalia, Missouri, June 28, 1928. A divorce was granted at Lexington, Missouri, in 1929.

Clyde T. Facto, 1926.

army until the age of forty-five, at which time he was honorably discharged from the service, on December 15, 1942.

In 1943 he worked for the Churchill Construction Company in East Los Angeles, and in 1944 moved to the Day and Night Water Heater Company in Monrovia, California. During the early years in Monrovia he resided at the home of Leo R. Facto at Monrovia, California. He also worked for a short time at the Pacific Electric Company and at the Monrovia Nursery.

He was employed with the California Water and Telephone Company in 1949, and was there until April, 1956. In 1953 he purchased a small hotel in Monrovia on East Lemon Street, and operated it until it was sold in 1963.

In 1964 he took a part time job for the Avery Label Company on South California Street in Monrovia, and remained there until his retirement in May 1965. After his retirement he divided his time between Monrovia, California and Brookfield, Missouri, where he has a brother and many friends.

Clyde enjoys traveling, and has taken several interesting trips about the United States. He reads widely, and keeps well abreast of world affairs. He has an intense interest in the problems of the day and in current political trends.

William J. and Glyda Facto, 1966, Andreas Canyon, near Palm Springs, California.

WILLIAM JENNINGS FACTO

Seventh Generation in America
Fourth Generation in the United States

William Jennings Facto, sixth son of Edward and Ella Facto, was born August 16, 1899 in Chariton County on the Murphy farm, located one and one-half miles west and one mile south of Forker, Missouri. "Bill" as he was called, attended the Forker Elementary District School for eight years, and later was graduated from the Forker Consolidated High School.

One of his first jobs was working for Sam Edwards, on the Edwards farm, located one-half mile west and one mile south of Forker. He worked there for two years.

On April 20, 1919, he married Glyda Bennett, at Sumner, Missouri. After his marriage he went to work for the Shultz Construction Company in the fall of 1919, and continued with them through most of 1920. In the spring of 1921 he started work for Louis Ingehouse Garage, at Sumner, Missouri, and continued there until March of 1922. It was at this time he entered the employ of the Standard Oil Company, Brookfield, Missouri, and was with them until the summer of 1928. Following 1928, he worked for the Sinclair Oil Company, Brookfield, Missouri, for about one year.

In the fall of 1930 he decided to return to school, and went to Des Moines, Iowa, and attended the Still School of Osteopathy until 1932. Later he returned to Brookfield, Missouri, and was a member of the police force from September, 1941 to April, 1943. Late in 1943 he started work with the Missouri Power and Light Company plant at Brookfield, Missouri, and continued in their employ until his retirement on December 31, 1965. He and his wife, Glyda live at present at 402 Macon Street, Brookfield, Missouri.

Bill's favorite hobby was baseball, and he was an excellent player. He was a good pitcher, but a better shortstop or second baseman. In addition to playing for the local team at Forker, he played shortstop for Brookfield in the Illinois–Missouri League during 1925, 1926 and 1927.

During his younger years he displayed considerable musical talent, and although he had never received the benefit of formal music lessons, he was equally proficient with the violin, mandolin and guitar.

William J. Facto about 1919.

William Facto home, 402 Macon Street, Brookfield, Missouri.

LEO R. FACTO

Seventh Generation in America
Fourth Generation in the United States

Leo Facto was born March 5, 1904 on the Belle Welsh farm, situated west of the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad tracks in Forker, Missouri. In 1908 the family moved to the Ransom place, about two and one-half miles east of Forker. It was while living there that he first attended the Forker District School in 1910; he graduated in 1917. After his father's death in 1910, the family moved to Forker, and he continued to attend the Forker Elementary District School. He attended the Forker Consolidated High School for three years, then went to Chillicothe High School in 1920. A year later, in 1921, he entered the Missouri State College at Warrensberg, Missouri. After his graduation in 1924, he was employed for three years in the Denver, Colorado public schools. (1) He then attended Columbia University, and secured a Master of Arts degree in 1928. He taught school for one semester in Irvington, New Jersey, and then moved to California.

After his arrival in California he was employed in Santa Monica for one year. After working for the Bank of America in Los Angeles for a time he returned to teaching, and taught in high school and junior college in Pasadena until 1956. He also attended the University of Southern California, and was awarded the Ph.D. degree in Political Science in 1940. (2) After leaving Pasadena City College in 1956, he opened his own real estate office in Monrovia, California, and operated it for several years. In 1961 he was employed as an Associate Professor of Finance, School of Business and Economics at California State College, Los Angeles, and remained in that position until 1968. He had a law office in Torrance, California, for two years, from January 1, 1966 to December 15, 1967.

In 1928 he married Emma Rose Pattridge, daughter of William Pierson and Mary Pattridge of Denver, Colorado. They have two

---

(1) During his three years in Denver he attended Law School, and was later admitted to the Missouri and the California Bar.

(2) As a student of Political Science he received a Carnegie Foundation Scholarship to the Academy of International Law at the Hague in 1939.

Leo and Emma Facto, 1929.

children. The oldest, Lee, lives in Bellingham, Washington, with his wife and two children. The youngest, Robert, is in graduate school at the Monterey Institute of Foreign Languages, at Monterey, California. He and his wife, Emma, enjoy travel, and have taken several interesting trips, including an auto journey to Quebec in 1964, and to Alaska on the Alcan Highway in 1965.

For hobbies he enjoys outdoor activities such as fishing, hiking and skiing. He and his wife, Emma, now live in Long Beach, California.

Leo R. Facto, John Muir High School, 1935.

Robert Facto–Lee Facto 1938.

At Sun Valley, Idaho, 1950. Lee, Leo, Robert, Emma.

EDWARD JORDAN FACTO

Eighth Generation in America
Fifth Generation in the United States

Edward was born November 22, 1920, on a farm northwest of Forker and southwest of Laclede, Missouri. He attended elementary school at Forker from 1926 to 1934, and enrolled in the Forker Consolidated High School in 1934, and was graduated in 1938. A year later, 1939–1940, he attended the University of Missouri, located at Columbia, Missouri.

His military service was in the Army Air Force, from October 15, 1942, until January 9, 1946. He was stationed at Lowry Air Force Base at Denver, Colorado, and from April 2, 1945 until July 1, 1945 at Buckingham Army Air Force Base located at Ft. Myers, Florida. His service at McDill Field, Tampa, Florida was from July 2, 1945 until his honorable discharge from the U.S. Army Air Corps on January 9, 1946.

He married Georgia Ross, daughter of Willie C. Ross and Mary Ross at Denver, Colorado, June 19, 1943.

After his discharge from the service, he moved to the Frederick farm, located one and one-half miles east and one mile south of Forker, which was purchased in the fall of 1946, containing 45 acres. He also farmed 160 acres nearby which was known as the Baker farm, which his father, Charles R. Facto had purchased in the spring of 1945.

In January 1952 he moved to the Bob Watson farm, located two miles northwest of Forker, and has farmed the 200 acres until the present time, (1968). (1) His farm is suited to general farming, and he rotates the crops, as do most of the farmers in this area. A part of the farm is adaptable to the keeping of livestock, in which Edward is keenly interested. He is presently developing an excellent herd of black Angus cattle.

Edward likes to hunt and spends considerable time at it. He ap-

---

(1) This farm originally came into possession of Thomas Watson, the grandfather of Edward, as a grant from the United States government and President Zachary Taylor, in recognition of services rendered in the Mexican War. The original grant was 160 acres.

Edward J. and Georgia Facto. Denver, Colorado, 1943.

preciates baseball, and frequently attends professional games in Kansas City. Traveling is also a favorite hobby, and on vacations he has journeyed to the far corners of the United States and parts of Canada. The pictures he has taken on many of his trips provide an excellent evening's entertainment.

Herd of Black Angus Cattle on Edward Facto Farm, 1966.

Edward J. Facto home, 1966.

LOUIS AUGUSTUS FACTO

Eighth Generation in America
Fifth Generation in the United States

Louis Augustus was born in Des Moines, Iowa, September 6, 1927. His elementary schooling was in the city public schools. He attended secondary school there also and was graduated from Roosevelt High School in 1946. The college of his choice was Iowa State, Ames, Iowa, where he was graduated with both the Bachelor of Arts and the Master of Arts degrees. After graduation he was employed as a member of the faculty, and from 1954 to October 1965 served as Head, Agricultural Experiment Station Photographic Laboratory, Iowa State University. Louis had long been interested in photography, and was able to use his unusual talent to advantage during his years of service at this institution of higher learning.

From this post at Ames, Iowa, he moved to the West Side Veterans Administration Hospital, Chicago, Illinois, and to the position of Chief, Medical Illustration Service, for about a year. Since October 1, 1967, he has served as Head of the Department of Biomedical Communication at the College of Osteopathic Medicine and Surgery, Des Moines, Iowa.

Louis is also a free lance agricultural photographer and writer. He photographs new farm equipment, and writes articles explaining its operation and advantage to the farmer in using it. His articles cover a wide range of subjects, such as farm management practices, fertilizer programs and new varities of plants. This work requires many interviews with farmers relative to their present farming problems.

His marriage to Helen Ann Knudsen was on June 22, 1950, at Ames, Iowa. They have two children. The oldest, Nicholette Marie, was born October 29, 1955. A son, Jeffery Lynn, was born November 2, 1956.

In addition to his talent as a photographer, Louis enjoys skiing and does well on the slopes. The family, as a group, participates in ice skating, and the two children especially enjoy this vigorous sport. On vacations the family travels to far away places, and have taken many interesting trips in the United States and Canada. The family home at present is in Ames, Iowa.

Nicholette Facto, Helen Facto, Louis Facto, Jeffery Facto.

LONNIE OCTAVE FACTO

Eighth Generation in America
Fifth Generation in the United States

Lonnie Octave was born September 23, 1930, at Des Moines, Iowa. He received his elementary education in the public schools in Des Moines, and was graduated from Roosevelt High School in June, 1949.

In May, 1949, he accompanied his father to Europe, leaving from Halifax, Nova Scotia, on the Mauretania. In England he visited many interesting places, including Stonehenge, Salisbury Cathedral, and Oxford and Cambridge Universities. During his travels in Switzerland he loved the peaceful green valleys, was awed by the towering snowcapped Alps, and fascinated by the beauty of lakes Geneva and Lucerne. Like so many who visit this small mountainous country, he was favorably impressed by the efficiency and comfort of the Swiss Railway system, and of course made comparison with those in the United States and Canada. While in France, it was the Versailles Palace and the Art Galleries at the Louvre in Paris which claimed much of his attention, and which he remembered best.

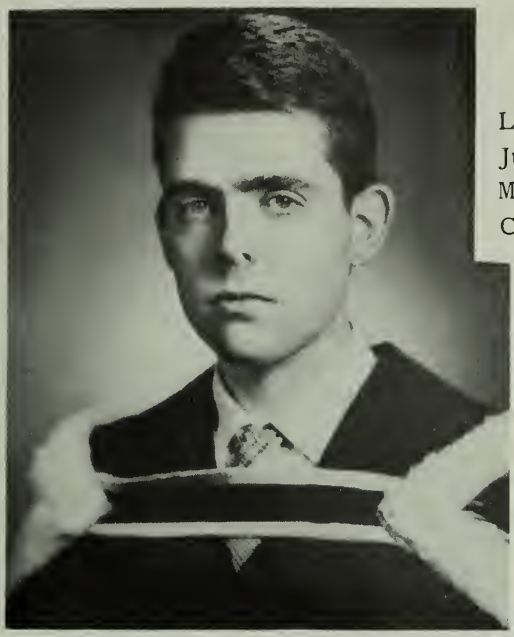
After his return to the United States, he entered McGill University, Montreal, Canada. While in attendance there he was an excellent and conscientious student, exhibiting a keen interest in his subjects, but especially in economics and finance. While enrolled at McGill he worked for a marine insurance company full time during the summers, and part time during the school terms. He felt it a great opportunity to learn when his duties required him to check goods to be insured, or to assist with the claims for damages to insured shipments.

He carefully studied the operation of Canadian and United States railway systems, the relationship of management and labor, and in so doing demonstrated considerable talent in writing on the subject. One of his many papers was published in a railroad magazine.

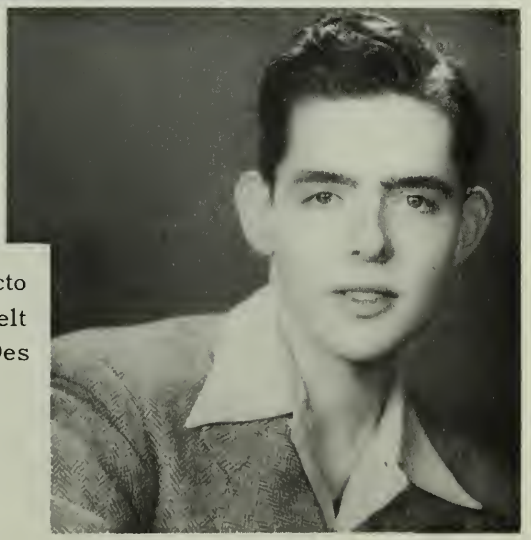
He fully recognized the importance of advertising in the economy, and was a member of the Advertising Club of Montreal while attending college. This affiliation was continued long after completing his schooling in that city.

His graduation from McGill University was in the spring of 1957, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Lonnie's health had not been good for several years, and after his college work was completed he returned to his Des Moines home for a time to recuperate and regain his strength.

He then entered Iowa State College at Ames, Iowa, and followed courses which would lead to the Master of Arts degree. He completed all but two of the required subjects before he became ill with a heart attack, which resulted in his unfortunate death several months later, on July 14, 1964. He is buried in the Masonic Cemetery at Des Moines, Iowa.



Lonnie Octave Facto
June graduate 1957
McGill University,
Canada.



Lonnie Octave Facto
Senior at Roosevelt
High School, Des
Moines, Iowa.

Lee Douglas and Priscilla Anne, July 2, 1955.

LEE DOUGLAS FACTO

Eighth Generation in America
Fifth Generation in the United States

Lee Douglas Facto was born the 14th of August, 1933, in Glendale, California, where the family lived for several years. His elementary school studies were taken at Jackson Elementary School, in Altadena, California, and Santa Fe School, Monrovia, California, where he was graduated in 1945. His two years in Junior High school were at Clifton Junior High, Monrovia. He attended high school at Monrovia-Duarte High from 1947–1951.

In June, 1950, he was a delegate from the high school to the Boys' State in Sacramento, and attended the California Youth Welfare Conference at Sacramento the same year. He was a member of the Monrovia Chapter of DeMolay in 1950, and by virtue of his participation in Scouting, was awarded the Eagle Scout badge in 1951. Also in 1951 he served as president of the senior class, and participated in productions of the music department, both vocal and piano.

Lee Douglas entered Stanford University in the summer of 1951, and was graduated in June, 1955, with a B.A. in Political Science. While at Stanford he served as president of the Sigma Alpha Epsilon Fraternity.

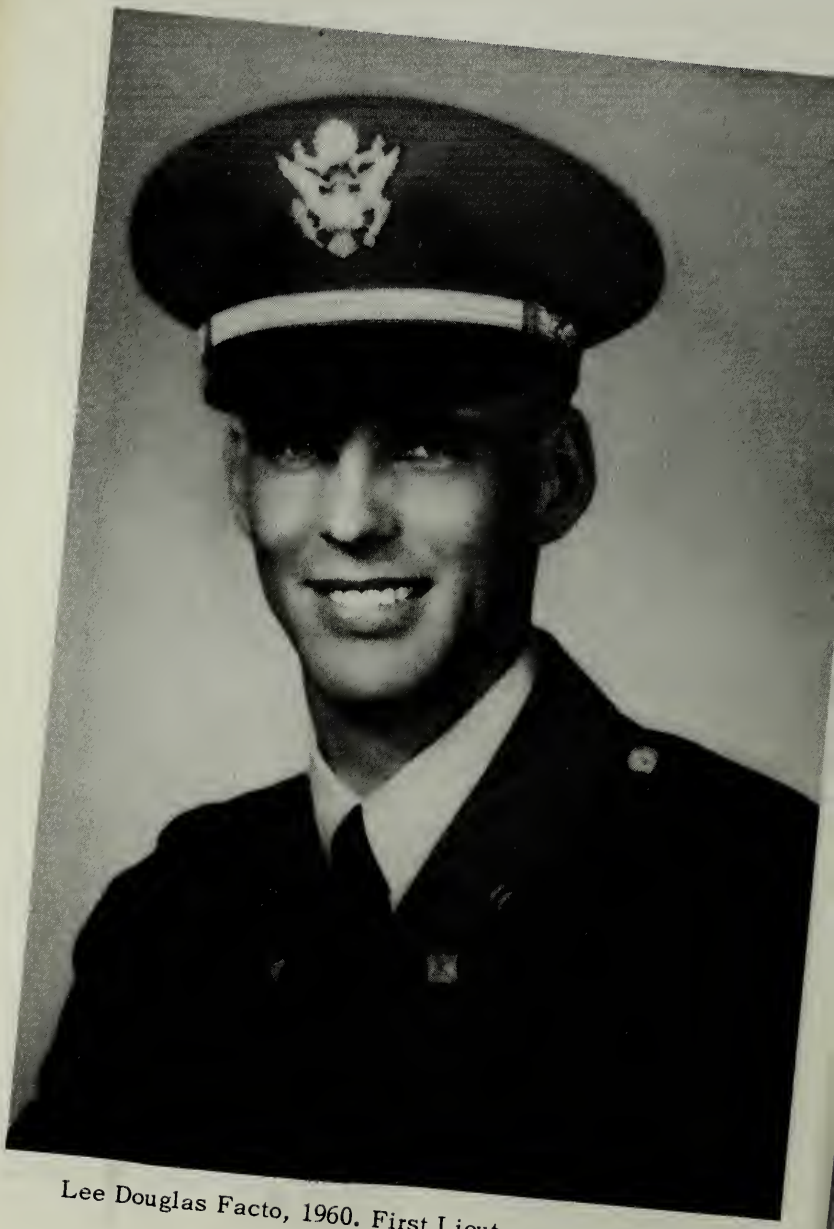
He was married to Priscilla Anne Nesche, daughter of George E. Nesche, M.D., and Marjorie Ayres Nesche on July 2, 1955, in Oakland, California.

Attending the Stanford Graduate School of Business Administration from September, 1955 to March 14, 1957, he received the degree of Master of Business Administration. Entering the U.S. Army in March, 1957, he served in Germany three years as Finance Officer of the 78th Finance Disbursing Section, attached to Headquarters, 7th Army, at Stuttgart, from September, 1957, to August, 1960.

At the termination of his enlistment, he went to work for International Good Music, Inc., of Bellingham, Washington, and has worked there to the present writing.

Lee Douglas and his wife have two children. They are Trace Allen Facto, born March 15, 1965, and Marc Lawrence Facto, born June 21, 1966, in Bellingham, Washington.

His present hobbies are singing as a member of the local B
Shop Quartet, and activities of the sailing club in Bellin
He enjoys skiing, swimming, and fly fishing.

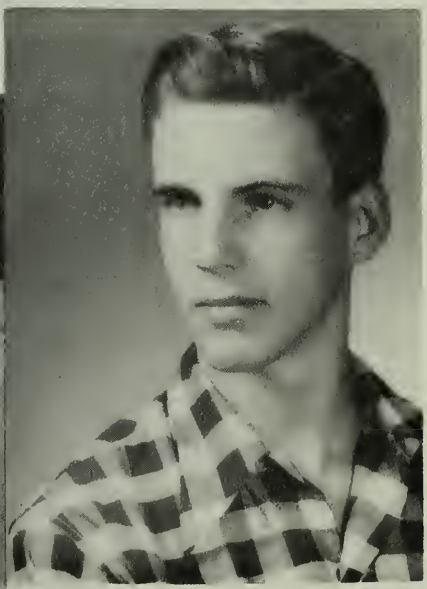


Lee Douglas Facto, 1960. First Lieutanant, U.S. Army.

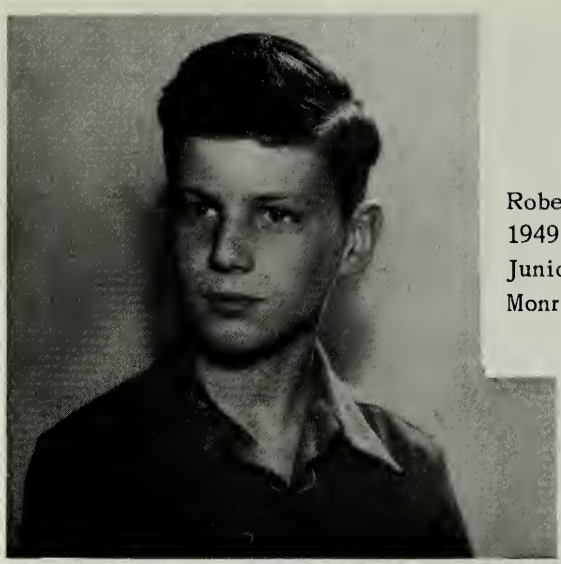
Trace Facto and his Father, Lee Douglas, aboard the "Ipso", 1966.

Trace Allen Facto, March, 1966.

Marc Lawrence Facto November, 1967.



Lee Douglas Facto, as a Senior at Monrovia-Duarte High School Monrovia, California, 1951.



Robert Floyd Facto
1949—Age 12, Clifton Junior High School, Monrovia, California.

Airman Robert F. Facto
1954, U.S. Air Force

ROBERT FLOYD FACTO

Eighth Generation in America
Fifth Generation in the United States

Robert was born on May 30, 1937 in Glendale, California, where the family had built a home and were living at the time. He started his kindergarten school at Jackson Elementary School in Altadena, California, and finished his elementary education at Santa Fe School in Monrovia, California. His Junior High was at Clifton Junior High where he was graduated in 1951. He attended Monrovia -Duarte High School from 1951 to 1955. His membership in scouting extended over a period of several years, and he was awarded the Eagle Scout badge in 1955. The same year he enlisted in the United States Air Force, and was assigned to the Parks Air Force Base in central California. He trained as a medical Corpsman in San Diego in 1956. This training was used in his next work as a Corpsman at the Air Force Clinic at Oxnard Air Force Base in California in 1957-58. He was transferred to overseas duty and was stationed in England until 1959. In the late summer of 1959 he received an honorable discharge from the Air Force, and entered San Jacinto Junior College that fall.

He next enrolled in California State College, San Francisco, and after spending one summer in Mexico City, attending summer school, he was graduated from the State College in 1967, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He is at present doing graduate work at the Monterey Institute of Foreign Studies, at Monterey, California.

Robert enjoys skiing and swimming as outdoor sports. He reads widely and derives much pleasure in attending plays and art exhibits. His interest in the field of foreign languages is presently evidenced by the courses he is pursuing at the Monterey Institute mentioned above.

APPENDIX

NOTES ON THE CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN MR. L. H. FILTEAU OF OTTAWA, CANADA AND ABBE GOURAUD, CURATE OF SAINTE GEORGES de MONTAIGU, VENDEE, FRANCE

Mr. L. H. Filteau, beginning with a letter dated March 19, 1890, carried on a lengthy and interesting correspondence with the Reverend Father A. Gouraud, curate of Sainte Georges de Montaigu, Vendée, France. Since the last ancestors in France, Robert Filteau and Marguerite Broyette, lived near Montaigu, it was hoped the Priest of the church might have valuable information regarding them.

In his first letter he asked for a facsimile of the signature of the spouse of Robert Filteau—"Marguerite Broyette" for as he says, he saw the name written "Brochet" or "Brachet". He included in the envelope tracing paper for this purpose. In the same letter he inquires if there any Filteaus left in his neighborhood, in France.

By letter dated April 4, 1890, Father A. Gouraud replied, stating that the old records stored in the vestry had been burned by the "Bleus" during the Revolution. (In the wars of the Vendée (1793) during the revolution, the name "Bleus" was given to the soldiers of the Republican army by the Royalists due to the color of their uniforms.) They had camped nearby the town of Sainte Georges and set fire to all the houses and the church. The oldest records which the vestry contained then were dated 1808. However, in talking about it with a very old member of the parish, he learned that neither the name Filteau nor Broyette was known in the region. In fact, he expressed the belief that the Filteau family must have become extinct in France. However, L. H. Filteau did not share that view as he explains he had spoken to Frenchmen in Ottawa who had a friend by that name in Paris.

In his next letter dated July 14, 1890, Mr. Filteau encloses, in addition to his thanks and appreciation, "honoraries for two low masses for the repose of the souls of my ancestors whose bodies rest within the limits of your parish at Sainte Georges."

In his answer dated July 27, 1890, the curate points out that he rarely receives any payment for sending information to the many people who seek it, and assures Mr. Filteau the masses requested were faithfully served. He reiterates his belief that the Filteaus had become extinct, or had abandoned the country. In closing, he invites Mr. Filteau upon his retirement to become one of his

parishioners in Sainte Georges de Montaigu, and continues "you will live in a Catholic country, just like Canada, you'll not find the snow, the ice, but a soft healthy temperature where people live long. You'll breathe the air of the great French homelands, where your ancestors lived. This pious memory will soften the last years of your life."

On November 14, 1890, L. H. Filteau, after a friendly greeting, writes asking for a photograph and a biographical sketch of the Reverend Gouraud. Also the "future parishioner" encloses a likeness of himself to the Reverend Father.

In answering, December 2, 1890, the Reverend Father Gouraud writes that he cannot send a photograph as he has never had one taken. He does admit, however, that upon the insistence of his brother he consented at one time to having his portrait painted by a painter in Paris. He adds "This is a great folly, and I ask pardon for it from God and men." He goes on to tell of his unfinished church, which has cost to date (1890), $28,000. and which when completed would total about $40,000. Then, after setting forth the biographical material requested, he promises to send pictures of the church and the town should they become available in the future.

CONCESSION GIVEN on JUNE 22, 1667 at QUEBEC,
To PIERRE FILTEAU

Mgr de LAVAL to PIERRE FILTEAU: To all those who by means of the present letters will know. François DELAVAL, by the grace of God and the Holy See, Bishop of Petrée, Apostolic Vicar in Nouvelle France, appointed by the King, from the Bishop of above mentioned country, greetings. We make it known that—in front of Paul Vachon, Notary and Tax Attorney in the Isle of Orléans, and in presence of the undersigned witnesses, we have recognized and confessed that we have given and conceded—we give and concede as a title of Lordly income and electoral qualifications, in his quality of Lord of Beaupré and of the isle of Orléans, to PIERRE FILTEAU (Filleteau) being present here and accepting it, the number of three acres of land, fronting the Saint Laurent River at the South Passage to be taken from said Isle of Orléans. Being neighbours on one side Martin Poisson and on the other side Abel Turcaud on the frontage of Saint Laurent, and the property reaching at the rear the road which crosses said island from end to end. Said concession is given to said FILLETEAU on condition that he establishes himself there and keep home and hearth for himself within, at the latest one year from the present day, and that he cultivate it and continue to improve it, otherwise the present concession would be cancelled without obliging said Lord to any expenses or interests or damages —not even of restitution of work which could have been expended in order to build or to improve the land; moreover said concession made to said Filleteau, is made through the means by which he obliges himself to pay for each of said acres—once a year, on the feast of Saint Martin in winter—the sum of twenty tournois (16 centimes) for land rent of lease and as inheritance tax, which cannot be redeemed, twelve farthings, as property qualification for each of said acres of frontage land and for said concession three live capons to the choice of said Lord—or the sum of thirty tournois sols (25 centimes) for each of said capons to be paid at the place of the Lords domain of said Lordship or in any other place that it might please his lordship to indicate to him, said farthings, moneys and rent to be paid starting from next year which will be counted (tax record Sixty eight 1668) and continued yearly for ever. Said farthings and rent carrying on the lots and in the case of sales seizures and fines, when and if the case would warrant it. It is to his charge also to leave on each side, a path of fifteen feet wide and one as wide on the front side of Saint Laurent River, to serve as a road, in order to avoid law suits and to maintain good and friendly neighbourly relations and feelings among the tenants of said place, he will be obliged to

make enclosures, if they were necessary, for, if he does not do it, he will not be entitled to any damages or interests against the misdemeanors or offenses which the neighbours' animals might inflict upon said property; when said lords would deem it advisable to build a mill in said lordship he will be held to bring in his grains to be milled there and he will not be able to fish without the express consent of said Lord and also consent of his neighbours and in case of sale or alienation, we reserve the right of retiring it by re-imbursing him for it. The fair expense price are deemed to enable said Filleteau to enjoy it, he himself and his heirs and those belonging to him, for ever, fully and peaceably, It is stated also, if he thinks it fit, that after having enjoyed it during four years, he might leave two of his acres of land to be used as common land (community grazing land) commonly used together with his neighbours. Certifying this such as has been granted, in faith of which we have signed the present, and have affixed our seal with our arms.

Made in our Bishopric See at Québec this 22nd of June (tax record I C Sixty seven) 1667, in the presence of Master Paul de Rainville and Jean Cresta, master Cartwright and Ploughwright, inhabitant of this isle, and as to the article in which we oblige the aforesaid contractor to leave two acres of depth of frontage to serve as commons, we have conceded, at the request made by all the dwellers, that only six poles of each acre of frontage will be taken of the present dwelling as well as from the others, above the place in which the tide might rise in order that said six poles, common with the other dwellings, this being settled on the day and year as above stipulated.

(Seal) François, Bishop of Petrée
Jehan Creste
P. Derainville
P. Vachon
Notary and Tax Attorney
signed

Certified to be an exact and faithful copy of the minutes in the study of deceased Master Paul Vachon, during his lifetime Notary in the Nouvelle France, the part of which is presently named The Province of Québec. Deposited in the Archives of this District verified and collated by us, undersigned Guardians of said Étude and Proto-Notary at the Superior Court at Québec, on this Thirteenth day of March, one thousand and eight hundred ninety.

(Signed) Fiset, Burroughs & Campbell. P.C.S.

Marriage Contract of Augustine Filteau and Marie Anne Mainville.
Courtesy of the Missouri Historical Society, St. Louis, Missouri.

Extrait du Registre 1er
des Actes de Mariage, à St-Charles, Mo.

L'an mil sept cent quatre-vingt-dix-sept, le vingt-huit Juin, après la publication des trois bans du future mariage entre Auguste Filteau fils de Charles Filteau et de Magdeleine Gagnon, natif de la paroisse de St Nicolas de Québec, gouvernement du Canada, Diocèse de Québec, d'une part, et Marie Anne Mainville, fille mineure de Joseph Mainville et de Anne Chancelier, native de la paroisse de St Louis, Diocèse de la Nouvelle Orléans, de l'autre part, sans qu'il se soit trouvé aucun empêchement ou opposition, je, soussigné Pierre Joseph Didier religieux, prêtre Bénédictin, curé de St Louis, ai reçu en cette église les mutuels consentements des parties et leur ai donné la Bénédiction nuptiale suivant les cérémonies de Notre Ste Mère Eglise, présent et acceptant le dit Auguste Filteau et la dite Marie Anne Mainville, et ce en présence des Sieurs François Duquette, Jean Baptiste Gigon, Antoine Gauthier, Pierre Gagnon et autres parents et amis, lesquels nous ont certifié ce que dessus sur le domicile, la qualité et liberté des dites parties et ont signé avec nous les jour et an que dessus.

Auguste Filteau
et
Marie Anne Mainville.

(signé) F. P. J. Didier,
curé de St Louis.

(Signatures des témoins)
Auguste sa + marque Filteau.

Jean Bte Gigon.
François Duquette.

Antoine sa + marque Gauthier

Pierre Gagnon.

Pour copie conforme à l'original.
St-Charles Mo. le 12 Décembre 1889.
(signé) Jos. G. Houchet Hernion S.J.
Vicaire de l'Eglise de St Charles Borromée
St-Charles, Mo.

LAST WILL OF AUGUSTIN FILTEAU

In the presence of the undersigned witnesses was present Augustin Filteau, master blacksmith, living in the parish of Saint Charles, in the district of Saint Charles on the Missouri, who being in bed sick in body, nevertheless healthy in mind, memory, and understanding as it appeared to the said undersigned witnesses, considering that death is certain and the hour uncertain, fearing to be taken by death without having disposed of the few goods which it has pleased God to give him, he has made, published and declared his last will and testament in the manner following: Firstly, as a good christian he recommends his soul to God, the father, the son and the Holy Ghost beseeching him through the merits of the death and suffering of our Lord Jesus Christ, through the intercession of the glorious Virgin Mary, of Saint Augustin, his patron Saint and all the other Saints of the Celestial court to place him in the kingdom of heaven among the blessed. Wants and expects that his debts be paid and if wrongs are found they are to be remedied by his executors or testamentary administrator. He orders that his body be buried in the cemetery of this parish, a service will be said and chanted over his body after his death and another service at the end of one year, as to one or the other he will not be present. For all lighting at each service let there be only twenty-four candles so as to surround the body, besides the number is not to be increased. The testator wants and requests that a solemn service be sung for Marianne Minville, his deceased wife in the parish church of this place as soon as possible where only twenty-four candles will be used for the lighting. The said testator wishes and expects that his home situated at the place known under the name of Mamelles of five arpens wide by forty in depth with all the animals oxen, cows, pigs, mare (the filly belongs to my nephew, Jacques Richard Filteau) be kept and leased at a fixed price and the revenue from the said lease will be used for the support of my children—included there a lot situated also at the Mamelles of one arpent wide by forty which I acquired from Romain de Frene with the house, barn and forty minots of wheat due from Joseph Jervais payable at next Christmas, all the revenue will be used for the support of my children with the weights which are threshed three minots of which will be delivered to Chateauguay, the rest will remain for the support of my children. The said testator wants and expects that his house, its site and two field lots the bad barn on the opposite side of the street be kept and rented and the income will be used for the support of my children each according to their needs. The testator wants and expects that the shop with all the tools which comprise it be kept and the entire inventory, after the complete

inventory of said shop is made, all will go to Jacques Richard Filteau to enjoy and to work at his profit without any rent, without inspection of anyone, until the age of majority of his children or they be provided for by marriage or otherwise, then he will return it to them in the same condition he will have received it. The plow, cart, and other agricultural tools will be added to the home. The said testator wants and expects that Thérèse and Marie Louise Filteau his daughters go to live, after his death, with whichever godfather they want to or to others without anyone able to oppose it, provided they have good behavior. The said testator wants and expects that Marie, his daughter, and François Filteau, his young son, will remain at the home of Mr. François Duquette until their age of majority and will be supported by the same revenue above mentioned. The said testator wants and expects that soon after his death an inventory be made of the utensils of his household goods and also of the furniture and in general of everything found belonging to him and it all being kept his two daughters, Thérèse and Louise, can enjoy and take with them that which will be necessaries besides their own clothing and linen. In order to carry out the present testament the said testator Augustin Filteau appoints and asks the person of Mr. François Duquette as guardian of his children, executor of the will, administrator of his goods, begging him to be kind enough to furnish him this proof of friendship in whose hands he releases all his goods. Following the custom revoking all other wills or codicils which he could have made previously, the testator approaching death wills and directs that he take his books of account and bills which are at the house of Carbonneaux, that he collect the said accounts and bills and the proceeds be put at interest and the interest be used for the support of his children. The said testator thus makes, publishes and declares, in the presence of the said witness, read and re-read in their said presences, who having read same well understands and intends that it be executed according to the form and tenor as being his last Will made and executed in the house of said Augustin Filteau in the year one thousand eight hundred twelve and the third day of the month of September, afternoon, in the presence of Jacques Richard Filteau, François Carbonneau, Bazile Jarous, Antoine Janis, father, Antoine Janis, son, and François Durocher, witnesses who having signed, the said testator declared he did not know how to sign, has made his ordinary cross by touching the pen.

Mark of X D'augustine Filteau

Jc Filteau
Carbonneaux
temoin
Bazille Jaroux

A. Janis
Antoine Janis, son
F. Durocher

Testament Solemnel d'Augustin Filleau

En Présences des

Témoins soussignés fut présent Augustin Filleau Maître forgeron demeurant
en la paroisse de Saint Charles, ressort de Saint Charles sur le Mizouri, lé
quel étant au lit malade de corps et Néanmoins sain d'esprit, mémoire et
entendement comme il est apparu aux dits témoins soussignés, considérant
que la mort est certaine et son heure incertaine, craignant d'en être prévenu
sans avoir disposé du peu de bien qu'il a plût à dieu lui donner, il a fait,
dicté et nommé son testament et acte de ses dernières volontés en la manière
qui suit. Premièrement comme bon chrétien il recommande son
âme à dieu le père le fils et le saint esprit le suppliant par les mérites
de sa mort et passion de notre seigneur Jésus-Christ, par l'intercession de sa
glorieuse vierge Marie, de saint Augustin son patron et de tous les
saints et saintes de la cour céleste de le placer au royaume des cieux au
nombre des bienheureux. Veut et entend que ses dettes soyent payées
et lorsque si aucun se trouvent réparés par son exécuteur et administrateur
testamentaire. Veut ordonne que son corps soit enhaumé dans le cimtiere
de cette paroisse, il sera dit et chanté un service sur son corps après
son décès et ensuite service au bout d'un an, tant à l'un qu'à l'autre il y
sera employé pour tout luminaire à chaque service que vingt quatre
chandelles tant à l'entoure de son corps qu'ailleurs sans pouvoir en
augmenter le nombre. Veut et entend le testateur qu'il sera chanté
un service solemnel pour marianne ninville sa défunte épouse
dans l'église paroissiale de ce lieu le plutôt possible où il y sera
employé pour tout luminaire que vingt quatre chandelles.
Veut et entend le dit testateur que son habitation sise et situé à
l'endroit connu sous le nom des mamelles de cinq arpents de face
sur quarante de profondeur avec tous les animaux bœuf vaches
cochons jurons et la pouliche qui est après appartient à Mon
Neveu Jacque Richard filleau soyent conservés et mis à ferme
après fait et les revenus de la dite ferme sera employé pour
Ministères

l'entretient de mes enfans y compris une vache laitiere, aussy que mes Manelles
de vin ayant de long du sur que ausante que y iée auquel des termes du fuer,
avec la Maison grange et quarante arrimots de Bleds froment dues par
Jacques Jervais payables à Noel prochain, veut le revenu dans l'emplage
pour l'entretiens de mes enfans avec les poids qui sont lottis, dont il sera
délivré à Chateauguay trois Minots les terres domaniales pour l'entretiens de
mes enfans, veut et entend le dit testateur que sa maison, son emplacement
avec les deux terreins la mauvaise grange de l'autre côté de la rue à son
opposite soyent conservés et mis à loyer et le pouvoir de son emplage
entretiens de mes enfans chacun suivant leurs besoin veut et ordonne le
dit testateur que sa boutique avec tous les outils qui la composent soit louée
et le tout inventorisé, après l'inventaire fait le tout concernant la dite bou-
tique sera mis à jaques Richard filleau pour en joüir et travailler à son profit
sans aucun lueur ni loyer sans inspection de personnes jusqu'à l'age de ma
jorité desses enfans où quels soyent pourvu par mariage ou autrement, pour
lors il la leur remettra dans le même ordre qu'il l'aura reçu
les charues charrette et autres outils d'agriculture seront joint à l'habitation
veut et entend le dit testateur que thérese et Marie louise filleau ses
filles aillent demeurer après son décès avec qui bon leur semblera de
leurs parens ou autres sans que personnes ne puisse y opposer pourvu
quelles tiennent une bonne conduite, veut et entend le dit testateur
que Marie et francois filleau son garçon en bas âge restent chez de
leur francois duquette jusqu'à leur age de majorité et seront entretenus
à même le revenu cy dessus dit veut et entend le dit testateur qu'au
tot son décès que l'inventaire des ustencilles de son ménage soit fait des
meubles et de tous généralement qui pourront se trouver à lui appartenant
avis et titres le tout conservés, ses deux filles thérese et louise pourront
en joüir et emporter avec elles ce qui leur sera nécessaires indépendamment
de leurs hardes linges à leurs usage; pour exécuter le présent
testament le dit augustin filleau testateur nomme et change la
personne du s.r francois duquette pour tuteur de ses enfans exécuteur
testamentaire, administrateur de ses biens le priant de vouloir bien
lui rendre ce témoignage d'amitié entre les mains duquel il se
dessaisis de tous ses biens suivant sa coutume revoquant tout
autre testament ou codicilles qu'il pourroit avoir fait avant
celui

Celui-Ci veut et entend que testateur ait soin après son décès qu'il paye les dettes de ses comptes et billets qui sont chez Carbonneaux qu'il faisait payer par ses dits comptes et billets et le provenu être mis à intérêts et intérêts être employés à l'entretient de ses enfants

Ainsi fait et dicté et nommé par le dit testateur en présence des dits témoins et lecture en leur faite en présences qui le dit avoir bien entendu et entendant qu'il soit exécuté selon sa forme et teneur comme étant sa dernière volonté fait et passé en la maison du dit Augustin Filteau en mil huit cent douze et le troisième jour du mois de Septembre après midi en présence des parques Richard Filteau François Carbonneau Bazile Brouse Antoine Janis père, Antoine Janis fils et François Durocher témoins qui ont signés le dit testateur a déclaré ne sçavoir signer a fait la croix ordinaire en touchant la plume

Marque ✝ de Augustin Filteau

Rc Filteau

Carbonneaux

Bazille Brouse

Janis

Antoine Janis fils

F. Durocher

Seal

Province of Lower Canada
County of St Charles } ss

I William Christy Junior Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas in the County aforesaid do hereby Certify that the above & annexed is a true Copy of the Will & Testament of Augustin Filteau Esq. the Original of which is on file in my Office

In testimony whereof I have hereunto subscribed my name & affixed my Official Seal at Saint Charles the 18th day of Nov. 1816.

Wm Christy Jr.

Territory of Orleans } William Christy Junior, Clerk of the Circuit Court within & for
County of Saint Charles } the County aforesaid — to all to whom these presents shall come Greeting:
Know ye that whereas the last will and Testament of Auguste Trouillaux, was on the fifth day of
September 1812 — proved and approved in common form of law, And Administration thereof
committed to Jean Louis Duquette — And Whereas the said Jean Louis Duquette hath departed
this life — Know ye therefore That Gabriel Latreille having given satisfactory
Security & complied with the requisitions of the law — I do by these presents, give & grant unto the
aforesaid Gabriel Latreille full power & authority to administer all and singular the Residue of the
Goods & Chattels, Rights & Credits and Effects of the aforesaid deceased — and to ask & demand and receive
and answer to require and receive all and all manner of Debts and demands due and owing to the said
Auguste Trouillaux deceased — and well and faithfully to dispose of the same according to law,
and the tenor & effect of the aforesaid last will and Testament —

Witness my hand with the seal of our said Court affixed this Eighteenth
day of November in the Year one thousand eight hundred and
Sixteen & in the Forty first year of the independance of the United
States —

Wm Christy Jr.

No. 16—Pierre Lavassieur dit Chamberlain claims a lot or square of about two arpens of land in the old village of Peoria, bounded northwardly by a hill, to the south and east by streets, and to the west by an out-lot, also claimed by him.

PROOF. Joseph Lapattré and Hypolite Maillet testify, on oath, that Augustine Fiailteau, in the year 1789, "established himself on four lots of eighty by three hundred feet each," which lots they describe as being bounded on the north by a hill, south by a cross street, east by a street, east by a street, and west by an out-lot, then possessed by the said Fiailteau, and that the said Fiailteau sold the said lots to the above named Pierre Lavassieur dit Chamberlain in the year 1794.

REMARK. The testimony in this case was not taken in the presence of the register. This lot is also claimed by August Fiailteau. See claim No. 21.

No. 21.—Gabriel Lattraille, as administrator of August Fiailteau, claims a lot in the old village of Peoria, containing about one half of an arpent of land, and bounded eastwardly by a lot of one Lapierre, southwardly by a street separating it from a lot claimed by Louis Chatellerean, and to the north and west by unoccupied land.

PROOF. Etienne Bernard testifies, on oath, that he saw August Fiailteau living on, and cultivating, the above described lot in the old village of Peoria, about the year 1791; on which he, Fiailteau, had a blacksmith's shop, and that he continued to reside on the said lot for about five or six years, when he abandoned it; and that the said lot contained about one-half of an arpent of land. Tousant Souliere testifies, on oath, that August Fiailteau, deceased, lived on, and cultivated, the above described lot, (but when is not stated;) and that he continued to reside on it for at least ten years, when he was driven off by savage depredations.

REMARK. The testimony of Tousant Souliere was not taken in presence of the register.

This lot is also claimed by Pierre Lavassieur dit Chamberlain, who contends that he purchased it in the year 1794 of Fiailteau. See claim No. 16.

---

(1) Public Lands, Vol. III. American State Papers (1834).

CLAIMS TO LOTS IN THE VILLAGE OF PEORIA, ILLINOIS

Communicated to the Senate, January 10, 1821

Treasury Department, January 10, 1821

Sir,

In conformity with the provisions of the act of the 15th of May, 1820, for the relief of the inhabitants of the village of Peoria, in the State of Illinois, I have the honor to submit the report of the Register of the district of Edwardsville upon the claims exhibited under the said act, with the substance of the evidence in support thereof.

I have the honor to be very respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

WM, H, CRAWFORD

The Hon. the PRESIDENT of the Senate.

Sir:

In compliance with an act of Congress entitled "An act for the relief of the inhabitants of the village of Peoria, in the State of Illinois", I have the honor to transmit to you a report of seventy claims to lots in Peoria, and the substance of the evidence in support thereof, which have been received, and now remain on file in my office; to which I must add my regrets at the insurmountable difficulties I have met with in complying with a provision of this law which requires me to make out a list of such claims as, in my opinion, ought to be confirmed. The law not having defined the nature of the claims intended to be confirmed, nor prescribed any rule of adjudication, nor referred to any laws or usages by which I was to be governed in forming an opinion, I have been at a loss to determine upon what principles to decide, and I have, therefore, been compelled to omit making out a list of such claims as, in my opinion, ought to be confirmed. I have, however, added to the report a tabular statement showing at one view the character of all and each of the claims from which, after having decided what date or length of possession shall give a title to the occupant, it will be easy to select the particular claims which should be confirmed.

Believing that the chief object of Congress in passing the law

was to obtain information as to the nature of the claims to lots in Peoria, I have endeavored to collect all the information which could be obtained, and to transcribe it in detail in the report of evidence herewith transmitted. And to guard as far as possible against inaccuracies or frauds, and to obtain as full and correct information as practicable, I desired that the testimony should be taken in my presence, except where advanced age or infirmity, or the remoteness of the witnesses, rendered their attendance at my office inconvenient. With a few exceptions, all the depositions have been thus taken, and the evidence, though sometimes contradictory, and no doubt often inaccurate as to dates, will in general, be found as consistent as could reasonable be expected, considering the length of time which has elapsed, and the illiterate character of most of the deponents.

The old village of Peoria was situated on the northwest shore of Lake Peoria, about one mile and a half above the lower extremity or outlet of the lake. This village had been inhabited by the French previous to the recollection of any of the present generation. About the year 1778 or 1779, the first house was built in what was then called La Ville de Maillet, afterwards the New village of Peoria, and of late the place has been known by the name of Fort Clark, situated about one mile and a half below the old village, immediately as the lower point or outlet of Lake Peoria. The situation being preferred in consequence of the water being better, and its being thought more healthy, the inhabitants gradually deserted the old village, and, by the year 1796 or 1797, had entirely abandoned it, and removed to the new village.

The inhabitants of Peoria consisted generally of Indian traders, hunters, and voyagers, and had formed a link of connection between the French residing on the waters of the great lakes and the Mississippi river. From the happy facility ofadapting themselves to their situation and associates, for which the French are so remarkable, the inhabitants of Peoria lived generally in harmony with their savage neighbors. It would seem, however, that about the year 1781, they were induced to abandon the village from the apprehension of Indian hostility; but soon after the peace of 1783, they again returned, and continued to reside there until the autumn of 1812, when they were forcibly removed from it, and the place destroyed by a Captain Craig, of the Illinois militia, on the ground as it was said, that he and his company of militia were fired on in the night while at anchor in the boats below the village, by Indians, with whom the inhabitants were suspected by Craig to be too intimate and friendly.

The inhabitants of Peoria, it would appear, from all I can learn, settled there without any grant or permission from the authority of any Government; that the only title they had to their land was derived from possession, and that the only value attached to it, grew out of the improvements placed upon it; that each person took to himself such portion of unoccupied land as he wished to occupy and cultivate, and made it his by incorporating his labor with it; but as soon as he abandoned it his title was understood to cease with his possessions and improvements, and it reverted to its natural state, and was liable again to be improved and possessed by any one who should think proper. This, together with the itinerant character of the inhabitants, will account for the number of persons who will frequently be found, from the testimony contained in the report, to have occupied the same lot, many of whom, it will be seen, present conflicting claims.

As is usual in French villages, the possessions in Peoria consisted generally of village lots, on which they erected their buildings and made their gardens, and of out-lots or fields in which they cultivated grain, etc. The village lots contained in general about one-half of an arpent of land; the out-lots or fields were of various sizes, depending upon the industry or means of the owner to cultivate more or less land. As neither the old nor new village of Peoria were ever formally laid out, nor had defined limits assigned them, it is impossible to have of them an accurate map. I have, however, sketched off one (see plate 2, fig. 3); founded on the testimony received in support of the claims, and from the information obtained from the most intelligent of the former inhabitants of the place; and though I am aware of its inaccuracy, yet I am induced to forward it along with the report, as it will tend to show the claims, and elucidate the testimony in support of them. I have not been able to ascertain with precision on what particular quarter sections of the military survey these claims are situated It is believed, however, that the greater part of the land covered both by the old and new villages are in fractional quarter sections, and that the out-lots or fields are included in quarter sections which have been granted as bounty lands to the soldiers of the late war.

I am very respectfully,
EDWARD COLES,
Register of the Land Office at Edwardsville

CONFIRMATION OF LAND OWNED BY HEIRS OF AUGUSTE FILTEAU (1)

August Filteau's legal representatives, claiming a Town Lot in the Town of St. Charles, being one fourth of square No. 39 on the Plat, Containing 150 feet by 150 feet, Bounded on the North by Morgan St., West by 2nd Street, South and East by part of the same square. Louis Cornoyer being duly sworn says he knows the lot claimed, that thirty years ago it was granted to Felteaux, that he built a house on it, and fenced it in and it has been occupied ever since.

His X Mark
Louis Cornoyer
Sworn to before me April 6, 1825.
Theodore Hunt, Recorder L. T.

Auguste Filteaux legal representatives claiming a lot in the town of St. Charles, being half of square No. 62 on the Plat, bounded on the north by Morgan St., west by High St., East by Second St., south by the balance of the square containing 120 feet by 300 ft. Gabriel LaTrail, being duly sworn, says he knows the lot claimed, that 27 years ago it was owned by Auguste Filteaux, that he fenced it in, and built a barn on it, and it has been occupied ever since.

Gabriel His La Trail
X
Mark
Sworn to before me April 6, 1825.
Theodore Hunt - Recorder L. T.

August Filteaux's legal representatives claim a common field lot in the Common Field of Saint Charles, one arpen by forty in depth, as deriving title from Louis Barada, Senr.—bounded on the north by the land of August Choteau, south by Antoine Gautier, east by the Commons, west by public land. Gabriel La Trail, being duly sworn, says he knows the field lot claimed, that 23 years ago it was owned by Barada, who bought it at Tousant Cerc's sale, that Barada sold it to Auguste Felteau, and that it has been cultivated ever since Barada owned it.

Sworn to before me April 6, 1825.
Gabriel his La Trail
X
mark

---

(1) Hunt's Minutes, pages 64-66 furnished through the Courtesy of the Missouri Historical Society, St. Louis, Missouri.

Auguste Filteaux's legal representatives claim a common field lot in the St. Charles Common field, one arpen in front by forty, bounded on the north by the claim of Barada (just proven), on the south by the claim of Michael La Sage, east by the Commons, west by Public Lands. Gabriel La Trail being duly sworn, says he knows the field claimed, that 24 years ago it was owned by Auguste Filteau, was cultivated then, and has been ever since. Sworn to before me April 6, 1825.

Gabriel his La Trail
X
mark

Auguste Felteau's representatives claiming a Common field lot in the Common field of Saint Charles, being one Arpen in front by forty in depth—bounded on north by the lot formerly claimed by Gautier, (just proven) south by the claim of Joseph Bertran, east by the Commons, west by Public Land—

Gabriel La Trail being duly sworn says he knows the field lot claimed, that twenty five or twenty six years ago this field lot was owned and cultivated by Auguste Felteaux; and has been ever since—

Gabriel his Latrail
X
mark
Sworn to before me April 6, 1825
Theodore Hunt, Recorder L. T.

August Felteau's legal representatives, claiming a Common Field Lot in the Common field of Saint Charles, one Arpen in front by forty Arpens in depth—bounded on the north by the lot formerly claimed by Lesage, south by the claim of Robert, east by the Commons, and west by Public Lands—

Gabriel Latrail being duly sworn says he knows the Common field Lot claimed, that twenty six or twenty seven years ago, Felteaux bought this Lot of Bertran, and it was cultivated then, and has been ever since—

Gabriel his Latrail
X
mark
Sworn to before me April 6, 1825
Theodore Hunt, Recorder, L. T.

DEED FROM THE HEIRS OF AUGUSTE FILTEAU TO CHARLES WHINNIN (1)

Whereas the administrator of I. B. Durand did on the 23rd day of February 1777 sell at public auction to Louis Marcheteau alias Desnoyers, a tract of land belonging to the estate of said Durand situate in the little prairie south of St. Louis, containing two arpents in front by forty in depth and bound north by lands of Eugene Poure alias Beausoliel, south by lands of M. Lancy as appears per original deed in the archives No. 218 and whereas the said Louis Marcheteau alias Desnoyers alias desnoyers did on the 19th day of June 1778 transfer all his rights, titles and interest upon said tract of land unto Andre Filteau as appears on the same document No. 218 and whereas there does not appear either among the archives or in the records of this county, any transfers from the said Andre to any body in the world of the same identical tract of land now know ye that Jacques Filteau and Therese Filteau wife of Silv. Barada and Silvestre Barada for himself and for Louise and Francois Filteau children of Aug. Filteau of whom he is the guardian sole heirs of the said Andre Filteau now deceased, for and in consideration of the sum of one hundred and twenty dollars to them in hand paid and before the sealing and delivery of these presents by Charles Whinnin the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged and thereof the said Whinnin his heirs executors and administrators are forever discharged, they the said Jacques, Therese, and Silvestre of the town and county of St. Charles State of Missouri, have remised released and forever quit clamied, and by these presents do for them and their heirs, remise, release and forever, quitclaim unto him the said Charles Whinnin and to his heirs and assigns forever all that piece or parcel of land containing as aforesaid two arpents by forty situate in the little prairie south of St. Louis, and bound north by the lands conceded in 1770 to Eugene Poure east by the road leading to Carondelet, south by the lands condeded in 1768 to M. Lancy and west by vacant lands, with the appurtenances and privileges thereto belonging to have and to hold the premises as above mentioned unto him the said Charles Whinnin his heirs and assigns, to the only proper use and behoof of him the said Charles Whinnin his heirs and assigns forever-so that neither the said Jacques, Therese, Silvestre, Louise and Augusto nor their heirs nor anybody for them, nor in their names or right shall or may by any way or means whatsoever, at any time hereafter, claim challenge or demand, any estate, right, title or interest, of, in, or to the said lands and premises or any part or par-

---

(1) Book Q., page 365-366 of Records, City of St. Louis, Missouri.

cel thereof, they and every of them shall be forever barred by these presents, and the said Jacques, Therese and Silvestre, and their heirs the said lands hereditaments and premises with the appurtenances to the said Charles Whinnin his heirs and assigns against them and their heirs only will forever defend.—In testimony whereof the said Jacques and Silvestre have signed and sealed and delivered these presents.

St. Louis October 27th 1830
Signed sealed and delivered
in presence of R. Paul

Jacques Filteau S
Silvestre X Barada S
Therese X Barada
Louise X Filteau S
Francois X Filteau S

County of St. Louis p.

Personally appeared before the undersigned a Justice of the Peace within and for the County of St. Louis Jacques Filteau, whose name is subscribed to the instrument of writing on the opposite side and who is proved by the oath of William Renshaw and Michel Augustin to be the person whose name is subscribed to such instrument of writing as having executed the same and acknowledged such instrument and writing to be his and deed for the purposes therein mentioned - In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand this 27th day of October 1830.

I. N. Garnier J.P-

State of Missouri) ss Be it remembered that on this 28th day of
County of St. Charles)
October in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred and thirty before me Clerk of the Circuit Court within and for the County aforesaid personally came Silvestre Barada and Therese Barada his wife and Louise Felteau and Francois Felteau who were proved by Louis Barada to be the persons whose names are subscribed to the foregoing instrument of writing as having executed the same and severally acknowledged the same to be their act and deed for the purposes therein mentioned-she the said Therese Barada being by me first made acquainted with the contents thereof and examined separate and apart from her husband, whether she executed the said deed and relinquishes her dower to the lands and tenements therein mentioned, voluntarily freely and without compulsion or undue influence of her said husband, acknowledged and declared that she executed the said deed and relinquishes her dower in the said lands and tenements therein mentioned voluntarily freely and without compulsion or undue of her said husband. Taken and certified the day and year foresaid. In testimony whereof I have hereunto caused the seal of said court to be affixed at St. Charles this 28th day of October 1830. Wm. Christy, Jr.

Recorded 30th October 1830. Archibald Gamble Recorder.

DEED FROM THE HEIRS OF AUGUSTE FILTEAU TO GABRIEL LATTRAILLE.

Know all men by these present that we Sylvestre Barada, Theresa Barada, wife of said Sylvestre, Marie Louise Fealteau, and Francois Xavier Fealteau by his Guardian Sylvestre Barada of the County of St. Charles and State of Missouri for and in consideration of the sum of one hundred and twenty dollars, money of the United States of America, to us in hand paid by Gabrielle Lattraille of the county and state as aforesaid, the receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge, have given, granted, bargained, and sold, and by these presents, do give, grant, bargain and sell unto him the said Gabriel Lattraille, his heirs and assigns forever, six certain tracts, parcels, or lots of ground. Bounded and described as follows, as per the certificates herewith delivered to aforesaid Gabriel towit one lot in the common fields of St. Charles containing one arpent by forty arpents in depth, bounded north by the claim of Barada, south by the claim of Michael Lasage, east by the commons and west by the public land– One other lot containing one arpent front by forty deep, bounded north by the lot formerly claimed by Lasage, south by claim of Robert, east by the commons of St. Charles, and west, by public lands-One other lot lying and being in the common fields of St. Charles containing one arpent in front by forty arpens in depth, bounded north by lot formerly claimed by Gautier, south by the claim of Joseph Bertrand, east by the commons, and west by public land, One other lot lying and being in St. Charles common field, containing one arpen in front by forty in depth, bounded north by the field lot Filteau bought of Bertrand south by the claim of Duquette, east by the commons and west by public lands. –One other lot lying and being in the common field of St. Charles containing one arpen front by forty arpens in depth, bounded north by the claim of Auguste Chouteau south by the field lot of Joseph Tayon, Sr., west by public land and east by the commons. And also one other lot lying and being in the common field of St. Charles, containing one arpen front by forty arpens in depth bounded north by lands of Auguste Chouteau, south by Antoine Gautier east by the commons, and west by the public lands, To have and to hold the above six described lots as comfirmed by the Government of the United States of America, to the heirs and legal representatives of the late August Filteau deceased, together with the ways, waters, rights, privileges, appendences, and appurtenances to him the said Gabriel Lattraille, his heirs and assigns forever, to his and their only use, benefit and behoof forever and we the said Sylvestre Barada, and Theresa Filteau, his wife, Mary Louise Felteau and Francois Xavier Felteau by his Guardian Sylvestre Barada, heirs and representatives of the aforesaid Auguste Filteau,

will, warrant, and do by their presents, warrant and forever defend the above granted and bargained premises, to him the above said Gabrielle Lattraille, his heirs and assigns forever against the claims of us, our heirs, and all persons whatsoever--In witness whereof we have here unto set our hands and seals at St. Charles the twenty seventh day of November A. D. eighteen hundred and twenty seven.

Signed sealed and delivered in presence

Sylvestre (X) Barada
Theresa (X) Barada
Marie Louise Felteau
Francois Xavier Fealteau by his Guardian Silvestre Barada

Robert Spencer
Tourant Branelle
Robert Spencer, Wm. M. Christy
Witness to the signing of Theresa Felteau

State of Missouri)
County of St. Charles) Be it remembered that on this twenty seventh day of November A. D. eighteen hundred and twenty seven, before me a justice of the Peace within and for the county aforesaid, personally came Sylvestre Barada and Theresa Felteau his wife, Marie Louise Felteau, and Francois Xavier Felteau by his Guardian Sylvestre Barada, personally known to me to be the persons whose names are subscribed to the foregoing instrument of writing and severally acknowledged the same for their act and deed, for the purpose therein mentioned. She the said Theresa Felteau, being by me made acquainted with the contents thereof and examined separate and apart from her husband, whether she executed the said deed and relinquishes her dower to the lands and tenements therein mentioned, voluntarily, freely, and without compulsion or undue influence of her said husband acknowledged and declared that she executed the said deeds and relinquishes her dower in the said land and tenements voluntarily, freely, and without undue influence of her said husband--Taken and certified the day and year aforesaid-- Robt. Spencer JP

State of Missouri)
County of St. Charles)
Be it remembered that on this ninth day of January in the year of our Lord A. D. eighteen hundred and twenty eight, before me a Justice of the Peace within and for the County aforesaid, personally came Theresa Fealteau, wife of Sylvestre Barada and she the said Theresa, being personally known to me to be the person whose name is subscribed to the foregoing deeds as having executed the same, was by me made acquainted with the contents thereof, and examined separate and apart from her husband whether she executed the said deed and relinquishes her dower to the lands and tenements therein mentioned, voluntarily, freely, and without

undue influence of her said husband, and being so examined she the said Theresa Felteau, acknowledged that she executed the said Deed, and relinquishes her dower in the lands and tenements therein mentioned, voluntarily, freely and without compulsion or undue influence of her said husband.—Taken and certified the day and year aforesaid.

Robert Spencer JP

In the original deed, page 1, between lines 12 and 13 the words "of St. Charles" interlined and on page 2 between lines 6 and 7 thereof the acknowledgement the words "by his Guardian Sylvestre Barada" interlined.

Filed for Record 10th January 1828 and Recorded 14th January 1828.

Wm. M. Christy, Jr. Ex officio Recorder.

Haugherty James	James Haugherty	85	7	64	46
Ferry John	John Ferry	180	56	1671	47 14
Vedeau Augt. Legal Repts.	Repts. under Denis Baroda	40	St. Charles Com: field Bounds and N. by public		
Filleau Augustin	Legal Representatives	40	St. Charles Common field B. N. by public		Bounds
Same	Same	40	St. Charles Com: field Bo		
Same	Same	40	St. Charles Com: field B. N. by		
Same	Same	40	St. Charles Com: field Bounds N		
Same	Same, under Dominic Dupuis	40	St. Charles Com: field B. N. by		
Harnsworth William	Mr. Harnsworth	150	754		45
Hallis George	George Hallis	297	76		48
Hodges James	James Hodges	30	672	St. Charles 10	144
Saint Louis	Louis Bourchard	34	2	1223	St. Charles field
Travers Joseph	Joseph Hotel	38	St. Charles Common field bounded by Travers under survey		
Travis Joseph	Baptiste Sourey	84	St. Charles Common field bounded Westerly by the field of Ba		
Israelous Joseph Sr.	Baptiste Denard	60	St. Charles Commission of Boundary and the River by the field		
Gerard Joseph	Legal Repts	40	The field of Saint Charles bounded		
Kelly George Jr.	George Kelly Jr.	4	bounded N. by the Commons Or Gallop Spring and Joseph		
Grafiel James	James Grafiel	462	65	744	47 14
Hill Alexander	Alexander Hill	80	Esq. N. E. of 24		47
Hostetter James	James Hostetter	240	28	10	47
Hostetter Francis	Legal Representatives	405	35	286	47 14
Hammers Saml.	Saml. Hammers	30	70	476	45
Holeri Noel	Noel Holeri	390	60	765	47
Hunt Louis	Legal Repts. Denis Hunt	40	St. Charles Com: field bounded		
Hunt Denis	Legal Repts. Denis Hunt	40	St. Charles Com: field, by public		

Tax records of early St. Charles, for the land of Augustine Filteau

4 300

4 Mississippi 800

... the N. by the land of Augt Chouteau, Sly [illegible] Vallee E by the Commons

... land 30

... the N. by the Claim of Barada S. by the Claim of M. Lafrage; E by the Commons

30

... W by the lot formerly 30 Lafrage, S by a claim of Robert E by the Commons W by [illegible] and

... formerly Claimed by 30 Goulhon, S by the Claim of Antn Bertrand E by Commons W by [illegible]

... the field lot of [illegible] 30 bought of Bertrand, S by the Claim of Auguste E by the Commons W by [illegible]

... Claim of Augt Chouteau 30 S by the field lot of Jos Tayon Jr W by [illegible] E by the Commons

7 Rivier ✓ 200

7 part Sec 14. 23 & 24, Cuivre 600

1 Missouri 150

50

... the N. by the line that 30 separates the field lots from the Commons of [illegible] S by the [illegible] claim

... by the field lot claimed by Overall and W by lot claimed by [illegible] —

... by the line that separates 15 the field lots from the Commons S by the field lot claimed by

... med by M. Hajol W by the lot first given

... field on the Commons 70 field bounded N by the Mississippi running a [illegible]

... of Francois Vengral, S by Commons W by the lot of Jno Ward —

... by [illegible] Cardinal N. 50 by [illegible] E by Kings Road, W by [illegible]

... [illegible] on the other 20 side by the Commons [illegible]

... Pard — Paid 8 Octr 1830 by Ths [illegible]

6 St. Charles 600

1 150

3 Cuivre 500

3 Cuivre 600

Femme Osage 1000

[illegible] 500

... by the Claim of 50 [illegible] S by the Claim of [illegible]

... [illegible] 50 E by the Claim of [illegible] S by the [illegible]

... and West [illegible]

furnished by the Missouri Historical Society, St. Louis, Missouri.

DEED FROM LOUISE FILTEAU TO CHARLES LABARGE

This indenture made this 24th day of June in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty, between Louise Filteau of the County of St. Charles and State of Missouri of the first part, and Charles Labarge of the County and State aforesaid of the second part Witnesseth that the said party of the first part, for and in consideration of the sum of eighty five dollars, lawful money of the United States to her in hand paid the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, and forever acquit and discharge the said Charles Labarge, his heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, have granted, bargained, and sold, and by these presents do grant bargain, and sell unto him the said Charles Labarge, his heirs and assigns forever, one certain lot of ground, lying and being in the Town of St. Charles, bounded and described as follows, fronting on second Main Street of said town, about one hundred and twenty feet and running back an eastwardly direction about one hundred and fifty feet so as to join the lot of Nicholas Cola being part of the square known on the town plat of said town as No. 39 and bounded on the north by a cross street of said town known on the plat of said town as Morgan Street, and south by the lot of Louis Barada Jr. It being the same lot willed to me by my father, Auguste Filteaux as an "ordinary lot", and which he formerly occupied and had a blacksmith shop thereon, and is also the same lot upon which the said Labarge has lately erected a one story brick house, wherein he now resides. I do sell to the said Labarge, the whole of said lot, be the same more or less, together with all the improvements and appurtenances whatsoever to the said premises belonging or in any way appertaining, unto him the said Charles Labarge, his heirs and assigns forever. To have and to hold the said lot hereby conveyed, with all and singular the premises, and every part and parcel thereof with every appurtenances thereunto belonging unto the said Charles Labarge his heirs and assigns forever, and the said party of the first part, do hereby warrant and defend the title of the aforesaid described lot and premises and to every part and parcel thereof against herself, her heirs, executors, administrators, or assigns, and against the claim of all persons whatsoever. In testimony whereof the said Louise Filteaux has hereunto set her hand and seal at St. Charles this day and year first above written.

Signed sealed and delivered in the presence of:
Taken and certified June 25, 1830.

Wm. G. Pettus, Wm. N. Fulkenson
Louise (X) Filteau

Filed for Record 29th June 1831 and recorded the 13th of July 1831.

Wm. Christy Jr., Ex. Officio Recorder

PARDEVANT le Jeunes soussigné fut present

François Fecteau

lequel s'est volontairement engagé et s'engage par ces présentes à P. Chouteau Jr agent de l'AMERICAN FUR COMPANY, à ce présent et acceptant pour à sa première requisition partir de ce poste en qualité de voyageur hivernant chasseur, pour faire le voyage, tant en allant qu'en revenant, et pour hiverner pendant deux ans de huit mois dans le haut Missouri Montagnes & dépendances

Libre — à son retour après son temps échu. nourri au bled d'Inde ou autre alimeat obtenu dans le pays sauvage—

ET AVOIR BIEN, et dument soin pendant les routes et étant au dit lieu, de toutes les marchandises, pelleteries, vivres, utensils, et de toute autre choses nécessaires pour les voyages, traite et hivernement: servir, obéir et exécuter fidélement tout ce que le dit P. Chouteau Jr agent de l'American Fur Company, ou toutes personnes aux quels le dit P. Chouteau Jun — agent de l'American Fur Company est autorisé par ces présentes de transporter ces engagement, lui commanderont de licite et honnête; faire son profit, éviter son dommage, l'en avertir de toutes choses touchant son intérêt qui vient a sa connoissance, travailler dans les posts, villes, villages et campagnes, non pas considéré comme pas sauvages, si requis; et généralement tout ce que un bon voyageur chasseur doit, et est obligé de faire; sans pouvoir faire aucune traite pour son particulier, ni avec les blancs, ni avec les sauvages; s'absenter, ni quitter le dit service, son les peines portées par les loix, et de perdre ses gages.

Cet engagement ainsi fait, pour et moyennant la somme de deux cent vingt cinq piaster, argent des Etats Unis, qui le dit P. Chouteau Jr agent de l'American Fur Company, ou celui a qui cet engagement est transporté, promet, et s'oblige de balliler et payer au dit François Fecteau — un mois après son tems est échu.

Ainsi qu'un Equipement consistant d'une couverte 3pts une 3/4 demis yards drap bleu une chemise un mouchoir un couteau 3 livres Tabac —

FAIT et passé a Saint Louis le neuf de février l'an mil huit cent trente deux et ont signé a l'exception du dit François Fecteau — qu'ayant déclaré ne le savoir faire, de ce enquis, a fait sa marque ordinaire après lecture faite.

his
François + Fecteau
mark

François Fecteau
Boat man Trapping hunting
for 18 months — $225
Upper Missouri O. 1832
St Louis February 9. 1832

En présence du

W. B. Jaffy

Delivered to his Equipment

Agent American Fur Company.

The original of this contract between François Fecteau and the American Fur Co. printed in French was furnished through the courtesy of the Missouri Historical Society, St. Louis, Mo.

IN THE PRESENCE OF THE WITNESS-The UNDERSIGNED was present François Fecteau
who voluntarily enlists and covenants by these present to P. Chouteau, Jr., agent of the American Fur Company, at this time and accepting for his first command to leave from this post in the capacity of a winter hunter and boatsman, in order to make the journey, in going as well as returning, and in order to winter during the period of eighteen months in the high Missouri mountains and surroundings.

FREE on his return after his term has ended to cultivate in the highlands indigo or other food products obtained in the uncivilized country, AND HAVING WELL, and duly cared for, during the journeys and being at the said place, of all the merchandise, furs, foodstuff, utensils, and of all other things necessary for the voyages, trade and passing the winter; to serve, obey, and to execute faithfully all that the said P. Chouteau, Jr., agent of the American Fur Company or all persons to whom the said P. Chouteau, Jr., agent of the American Fur Company is authorized by these present to transfer these obligations, will reasonably and lawfully command him; to make his profit, to avoid his damage, to notify him of all things touching his interest which comes to his attention, to work in the posts, towns, villages and countryside, even if not regarded as uncivilized, if required; and in general do all this that a good boatsman-hunter is required to do, without being able to make any trade for his own benefit, neither with the whites nor with the savages; to be absent, nor to leave the said service, under the penalty provided by law and the loss of his wages.

This contract thus made, for and in consideration of the sum of two hundred twenty five dollars, money of the United States, which the said P. Chouteau, Jr., agent of the American Fur Company, or the ones to whom this contract is transferred, promises and is obliged to give and pay to the said François Fecteau—one month after his term has ended.

Also equipment consisting of one three point blanket one and one-half yards of blue cloth, one shirt, one handkerchief, one knife, and three pounds of tobacco.

Made and entered into at Saint Louis the ninth of February, the year one thousand eight hundred thirty-two, and signed, with the

exception of the said François Fecteau, who having declared he did not know how to do it, on being asked, made his mark after it was read to him!

his
François X Fecteau
mark

In the presence of
J. Sarpy AGENT AMERICAN FUR COMPANY
Delivered his equipment.

THE FORKER DEPOT (1)

The Forker depot was likely built in 1881, when the railroad was completed from Centerville, Iowa, to Carrolton, Missouri, at which time traffic started. This first depot, probably named for a conductor on the railroad, was located several hundred feet to the south of its well known later site, adjacent to the east-west road which passes through Forker. This first structure was destroyed by fire about the year 1890. By this time the east-west road had been put through, and the railroad decided it would serve better to rebuild the depot at a place near the Forker store and Boomer Postoffice, which had been established several years previously.

During the period of 1911 and the years following, there were four trains daily passing through Forker. There was the freight going south early in the morning, the passenger train arriving from the south at about 11:15 a.m., a south-bound passenger train going through around mid-afternoon, and the freight returning north later in the evening.

During the early years there was. considerable shipment of livestock, grain, dairy and other farm products out of Forker to Kansas City, Chicago, and other points. The freight coming in to the station was varied, but included farm machinery, coal, processed livestock feed, and general hardware merchandise for the local store. However, with the coming of the trucking industry and paved roads, freight traffic gradually dwindled to almost nothing. Passenger traffic was never a real important source of revenue, and with the complete collapse of freight shipping, there was no reasonable alternative for the railroad but to close the station.

Forker was formerly a station on the Centerville Division, and in 1953 this Division was consolidated with the Hannibal Division. When the consolidation took place, the tracks which had formerly gone due north through the town were moved approximately a quarter of a mile to the east, and they continue to the northeast and join the main line east of the town of Laclede, Missouri. The station was an inactive closed station for some years before it was removed.

---

(1) Florence Facto was the agent at this station from 1917 to 1947.

W. W. "Alec" Alexander, the Village Blacksmith, about 1912.

The Afternoon Passenger Train, Probably 1913.

The A. H. Read Home, west of the Railroad Tracks. One of the oldest houses in the Forker area.

The Prewitt House built for Lyman Boomer. Likely the first house in the area, about 1875.

Forker Baseball Team—1912.
Left to right: Charlie Facto, Roy Kerr, Virgil Facto, Hezzie Read, Guy Fay, Howard Welsh, Luke Brady, Fred Fay, Charley Frakes, Larry Milford.
Note: House on the extreme left was moved to Forker from French Hollow. It is likely Florence, Virgil and Genevieve Facto were born in this house.

Forker Store and Warehouse. Trees and Gas Pump were not there in 1911.

Orris Boomer, in partnership with A. H. Read, operated the first store in Forker. It was housed in a building built by Boomer on the north side of the road toward the corner to the west. The same building housed the first postoffice while Boomer was postmaster in 1883. This store and postoffice was later converted into a house, and John Clark, William B. Littrell and Noah Edwards lived there at different times. (1)

The first store on the south side of the road was built by A. H. Read. It was operated by him for a time, and then sold to John Clark. Clark sold it to William B. Littrell, and he in turn sold to Charley Young, who had come from Mountain Grove, Missouri. This building burned to the ground in 1906. A new store was then built, the construction being financed by selling shares to people in the neighborhood. Mr. Huffman came from Meadville, Missouri, to operate the new store. After a time he sold it, in 1910, to Arthur Middleton, a Chillicothe, Missouri merchant, who operated it successfully for about five years. Middleton sold the store to Brady and Deardorff in 1915. Luke Brady, of the above firm, conducted a successful mercantile business in Forker until his retirement in 1947.

In 1911, when the Facto family moved to Forker, there were two stores in operation. The one nearest the depot was owned and operated by Arthur Middleton. At this time, in addition to carrying a stock of general merchandise, the Middleton store housed the Boomer, Missouri postoffice. Mr. Middleton is remembered as an able business man, who took an active lead in Fourth of July celebrations and other community projects.

The other store selling general merchandise in 1911 was the E. W. Pease and Sons store, a short distance to the east. It was built about 1902 by Ezra W. Pease and his sons Will and Wheal, and carried the name "E. W. Pease and Sons". They lived upstairs above the store for a time, then occupied the house just east of the Middleton store until they moved into the new home they later built on the rear of their lots, numbered 7, 8, and 9, Block 1, Town of Boomer.

---

(1) This building was torn down several years prior to 1911, probably about 1906.

BOOMER POSTOFFICE, LINN COUNTY MISSOURI

The postoffice was first established February 13, 1883. It was named Boomer from the name of its first postmaster, Orris Boomer. The railroad station "Forker" had been in operation for a time, but this name was not acceptable to the Postmaster General, because there were apparently similar names of postoffices in Missouri, and it was felt confusion would result if the postoffice took the name of "Forker". Some other names were presented, but were unacceptable for one reason or another. It was suggested that it be called "Boomer", the name of the first postmaster, and it was so designated.

An effort was made to get the railroad to change the station name to Boomer, but they refused. The reasons stated being that they had printed schedules, stationery, and tickets, and there may have been other reasons as well. Thus, we had a railroad station with one name, and a postoffice with another.

The United States government did not build a postoffice building to house the Boomer postoffice. It was usually located in one of the stores in operation at Forker, and frequently the storekeeper was also the postmaster. Some of the terms were relatively short. An exception to this must be noted in the case of Luke Brady, who conducted a mercantile business in Forker for more than thirty years, and who was the Boomer postmaster from September 15, 1915 to January, 1947. His long and faithful service was recognized by a letter of appreciation from the Postmaster General upon his retirement in 1947.

The Boomer Postoffice was established February 13, 1883, discontinued January 15, 1902, and then re-established January 15, 1903. The following is a list of the postmasters at Boomer, Linn County, Missouri, and the dates of their appointments:

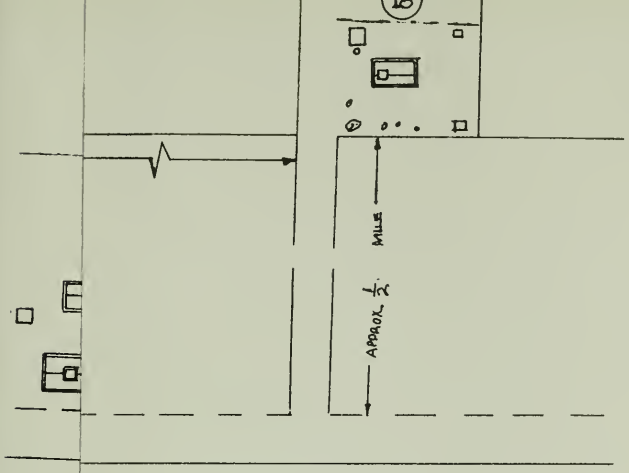
Postmasters:	Date of Appointment:
Orris Boomer	February 13, 1883
John J. Clark	November 3, 1885
Edward M. Logsdon	August 30, 1886
James A. Boomer	July 10, 1889
Alexander Dugal	May 18, 1891
Henry M. Patterson	April 21, 1892
James M. Mohuron	June 23, 1893

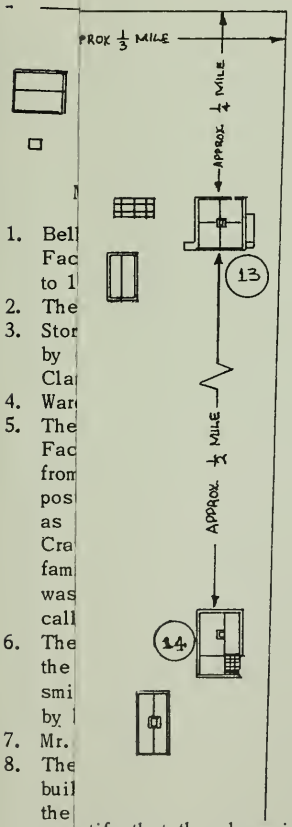
William B. Littrell	April 24, 1896
Ezra W. Pease	September 21, 1898
Christopher C. Armstrong	January 15, 1903
Thomas E. Thompson	July 1, 1904
Oscar I. Fay	January 10, 1905
Edward K. Welsh	October 21, 1908
John K. Thompson	August 2, 1909
Arthur Middleton	February 21, 1910
Luke Brady	September 15, 1915
Mrs. Leone D. Leverett	January 31, 1947
James Ellis Leverett	October 31, 1947

This postoffice was discontinued on October 31, 1953, with mail sent to Laclede, Missouri. (1)

---

(1) The above information was provided through the courtesy of the National Archives and Records Service, Washington, D.C., and the Information Service, Office of the Postmaster General, Washington. D.C.

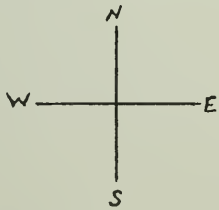




1. Bell
Fac
to 1
2. The
3. Stor
by
Cla
4. War
5. The
Fac
from
pos
as
Cra
fam
was
call
6. The
the
smi
by
7. Mr.
8. The
buil
the
9. Sca
live
Pea
10. The
The
tim
11. The
188

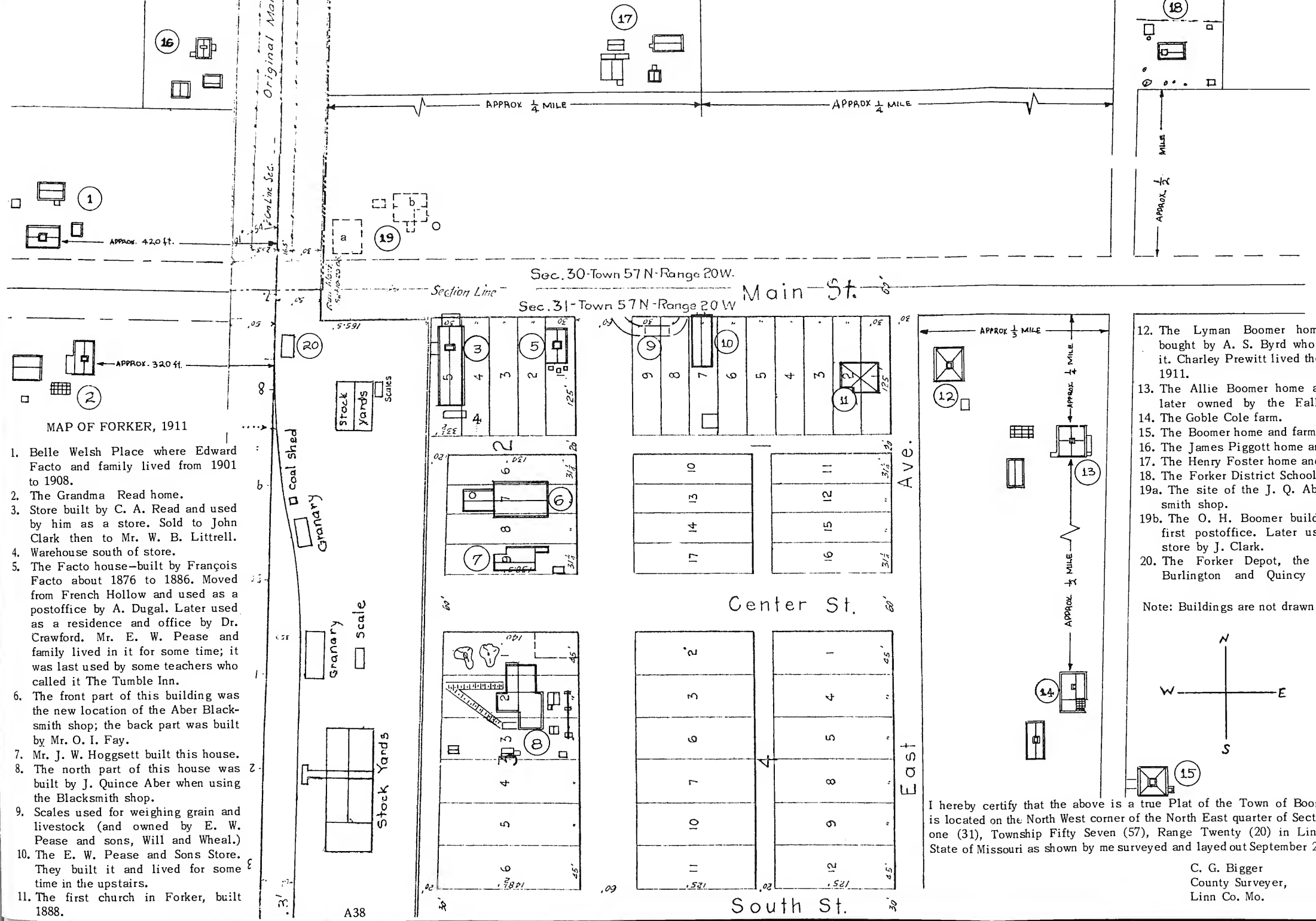
12. The Lyman Boomer home, later bought by A. S. Byrd who lived in it. Charley Prewitt lived there about 1911.
13. The Allie Boomer home and farm; later owned by the Fall family.
14. The Goble Cole farm.
15. The Boomer home and farm.
16. The James Piggott home and farm.
17. The Henry Foster home and farm.
18. The Forker District School.
19a. The site of the J. Q. Aber blacksmith shop.
19b. The O. H. Boomer building. The first postoffice. Later used for a store by J. Clark.
20. The Forker Depot, the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad.

Note: Buildings are not drawn to scale.



ertify that the above is a true Plat of the Town of Boomer which on the North West corner of the North East quarter of Section Thirty Township Fifty Seven (57), Range Twenty (20) in Linn County, ssouri as shown by me surveyed and layed out September 29th, 1884.

C. G. Bigger
County Surveyer,
Linn Co. Mo.



MAP OF FORKER, 1911

1. Belle Welsh Place where Edward Facto and family lived from 1901 to 1908.
2. The Grandma Read home.
3. Store built by C. A. Read and used by him as a store. Sold to John Clark then to Mr. W. B. Littrell.
4. Warehouse south of store.
5. The Facto house—built by François Facto about 1876 to 1886. Moved from French Hollow and used as a postoffice by A. Dugal. Later used as a residence and office by Dr. Crawford. Mr. E. W. Pease and family lived in it for some time; it was last used by some teachers who called it The Tumble Inn.
6. The front part of this building was the new location of the Aber Blacksmith shop; the back part was built by Mr. O. I. Fay.
7. Mr. J. W. Hoggsett built this house.
8. The north part of this house was built by J. Quince Aber when using the Blacksmith shop.
9. Scales used for weighing grain and livestock (and owned by E. W. Pease and sons, Will and Wheal.)
10. The E. W. Pease and Sons Store. They built it and lived for some time in the upstairs.
11. The first church in Forker, built 1888.
12. The Lyman Boomer home, later bought by A. S. Byrd who lived in it. Charley Prewitt lived there about 1911.
13. The Allie Boomer home and farm; later owned by the Fall family.
14. The Goble Cole farm.
15. The Boomer home and farm.
16. The James Piggott home and farm.
17. The Henry Foster home and farm.
18. The Forker District School.

19a. The site of the J. Q. Aber blacksmith shop.

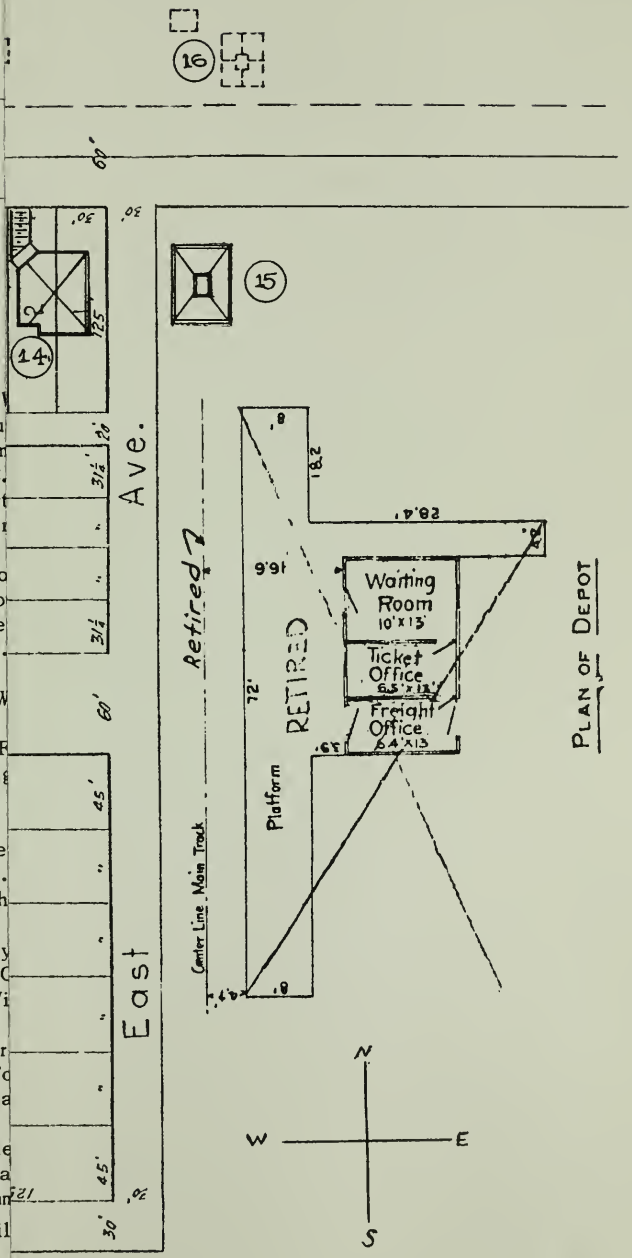
19b. The O. H. Boomer building. The first postoffice. Later used for a store by J. Clark.

20. The Forker Depot, the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad.

Note: Buildings are not drawn to scale.

I hereby certify that the above is a true Plat of the Town of Boomer which is located on the North West corner of the North East quarter of Section Thirty one (31), Township Fifty Seven (57), Range Twenty (20) in Linn County, State of Missouri as shown by me surveyed and layed out September 29th, 1884.

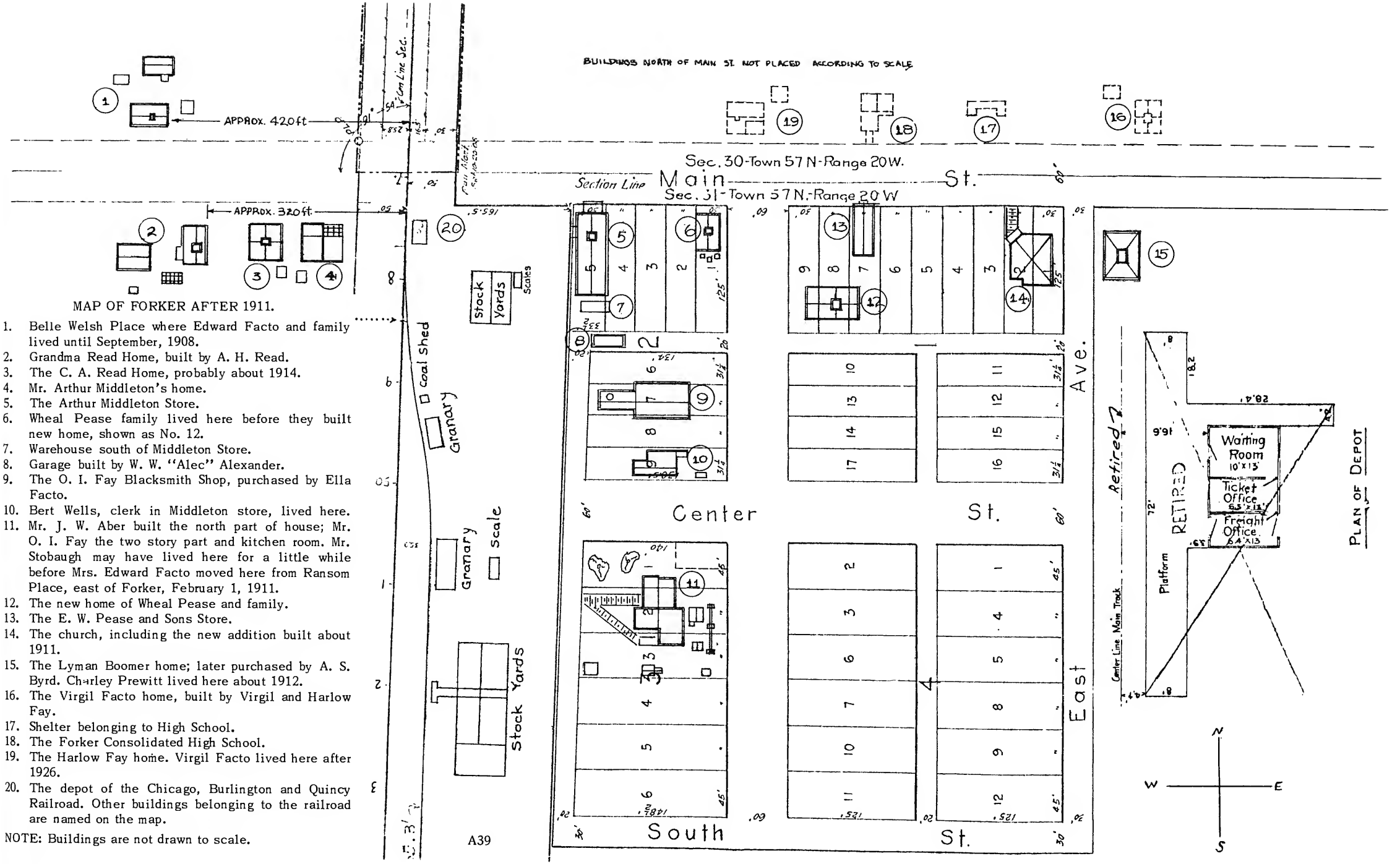
C. G. Bigger
County Surveyer,
Linn Co. Mo.



PLAN OF DEPOT

1. Belle W
lived u
2. Grandm
3. The C.
4. Mr. Art
5. The Ar
6. Wheal
new ho
7. Wareho
8. Garage
9. The O.
Facto.
10. Bert W
11. Mr. J.
O. I. F
Stobaug
before
Place,
12. The ne
13. The E.
14. The ch
1911.
15. The Ly
Byrd. C
16. The Vi
Fay.
17. Shelter
18. The Fo
19. The Ha
1926.
20. The de
Railroa
are nam

NOTE: Buil



MAP OF FORKER AFTER 1911.

1. Belle Welsh Place where Edward Facto and family lived until September, 1908.
2. Grandma Read Home, built by A. H. Read.
3. The C. A. Read Home, probably about 1914.
4. Mr. Arthur Middleton's home.
5. The Arthur Middleton Store.
6. Wheal Pease family lived here before they built new home, shown as No. 12.
7. Warehouse south of Middleton Store.
8. Garage built by W. W. "Alec" Alexander.
9. The O. I. Fay Blacksmith Shop, purchased by Ella Facto.
10. Bert Wells, clerk in Middleton store, lived here.
11. Mr. J. W. Aber built the north part of house; Mr. O. I. Fay the two story part and kitchen room. Mr. Stobaugh may have lived here for a little while before Mrs. Edward Facto moved here from Ransom Place, east of Forker, February 1, 1911.
12. The new home of Wheal Pease and family.
13. The E. W. Pease and Sons Store.
14. The church, including the new addition built about 1911.
15. The Lyman Boomer home; later purchased by A. S. Byrd. Charley Prewitt lived here about 1912.
16. The Virgil Facto home, built by Virgil and Harlow Fay.
17. Shelter belonging to High School.
18. The Forker Consolidated High School.
19. The Harlow Fay home. Virgil Facto lived here after 1926.
20. The depot of the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad. Other buildings belonging to the railroad are named on the map.

NOTE: Buildings are not drawn to scale.

Forker Community Church
Funeral Services were held here for Edward and Ella Facto.

During the winter of 1887–1888, a group of citizens of the Forker community, feeling the need of a meeting house for religious purposes, prepared a petition for the incorporation of the Boomer Meeting House Association for religious, literary and educational purposes. O. H. Boomer donated the land on which the building stands. The money for the building was raised by selling shares at twenty-five dollars each. Many contributed money but did not take a share. Men who contributed much to the original establishment of the church were: A. H. Read, I. H. Clough, A. J. Miller, A. P. Welsh, J. W. Hoggsett, William Lomax, John P. Frakes and M. F. Andrews.

The first preaching service was held by Reverend J. D. Mendenhall, early in 1889, and the first Sunday School was organized in April of the same year. T. E. Forman served as the first superintendent. Reverend Mendenhall served many years as pastor of the Forker Community Church, and other ministers who served with distinction were R. L. Stratton, J. C. Baker, Bishop Byron Wilson and Reverend Scarborough.

In 1911 a new addition, the north half of the church, was constructed. Miss Anna Ransom contributed a large sum toward the expense of the addition, and organized the Sunshine Club, whose members were interested in promoting this work. Harlow Fay was active in securing funds by means of subscriptions, and it was largely through his efforts and those of the contractor, Mr. S. C. Washburn, that the building was completed that same year.

In the spring of 1948, under the leadership of Mrs. Luke Brady, superintendent of the Sunday School, a movement got under way to repair and redecorate the church. A fund of about eight hundred dollars was raised by donation, and the work was done. The committee chosen to oversee this work was Earl Louden, Ira Frakes, Luke Brady, Harley Fay and John McAllister.

The church building has served a multitude of purposes, as no doubt the original founders intended. It is said the doors have never been locked. Men and women of many faiths have been welcomed inside its doors if their purpose was to further the Kingdom of God. Innumerable activities have been held within this Church building. They include celebration of Christmas social gatherings, school plays and programs, spelling matches, box suppers, Farm Bureau meetings, club meetings, Literary Society meetings, and on occasion school has been held. Through the years it has served faithfully and well the purpose for which it was intended—that of a cultural, spiritual, and social center for the Forker Community. (1)

---

(1) The above account is in substance taken from a book published by the Ladies Aid of the Forker Community Church, and is furnished through the courtesy of Mrs. Edna Facto.

FORKER CONSOLIDATED HIGH SCHOOL

The Forker High School District enrolled its first class in the fall of 1913, with Mr. John Painter as principal. There were about a dozen in the freshman class. Clyde T. Facto was among this group, and was one of those duly graduated in the spring of 1917. Two of his younger brothers, William J. and Leo R. Facto also attended this school, the latter until 1920. At a later period two other Facto children were in attendance; they were Dorothy Berniece, daughter of Virgil E. Facto, and Edward J., son of Charles R. Facto, both grandchildren of Edward and Ella Facto.

Due primarily to the relatively small enrollment, there were not the numerous course offerings which might be found in some of the larger high schools, at least this was true in the beginning. They were, however, good solid standard courses in English, American History, Ancient History, Biology, Civics, General Science, Algebra, Agriculture and Geometry. In the first few years Latin was the offering in a foreign language. Courses which were added later included Geography, World History, Business Arithmetic, Spelling and American Problems.

This small high school, situated in and serving a predominately rural community, was unusually fortunate in attracting competent and dedicated teachers. The graduates who continued their education at various colleges and universities gave every evidence of having been well prepared at the local school, as did those who entered business or farming. Among the early teachers, one recalls John Painter, who had a long and successful career in education, and Willard Ellsworth, who later studied medicine and practiced many years in north Missouri; also William White, Mina Walker, and Nyleen Reynolds; in later years can be mentioned J. O. Van Osdel, Audrey Black, Ernest Mason and many others.

During the period 1913 to 1945, the general trend in high school education was toward the formation of larger unified school districts. At Forker High, even at its peak, there was never a large student body. Too, other factors became important. Roads were improved and paved, transportation became more rapid and comfortable, farms increased in size, and the average number of persons per family declined. Also, it is affirmed that in larger schools the equipment is superior, there is a wider selection of course offerings, and in general a better educational opportunity exists for students. All of these factors had an impact on the Forker district. Thus, it became evident that at some time in the not-too-distant future, it would likely become desirable for the stu-

dents in the Forker Consolidated high School District to attend a neighboring district school. The time of decision for the Forker District arrived in the middle of the 1940's. It closed its high school, and beginning September 1, 1946, transported the pupils to Brookfield, Missouri, some ten miles to the northeast, where an excellent high school had been in operation for many years. More recently, February 12, 1965, the Forker District became a part of the Brookfield school system, and no longer exists as a separate district. (1)

The two story, four room frame building, which served the Forker community so long and so well, was still standing, vacant, in the summer of 1967. Perhaps its empty halls serve as a reminder of the inevitability of change; that public education, like other institutions, must constantly make the adjustments necessary to meet new conditions.

---

(1) Letter from State Department of Education, dated July 7, 1967.

Forker High School
First Unit built in 1912-1913. Vacant since 1946.

Forker High School - 1913-14 - Freshman Class Boys
Back row: Jim Noble; Mr. John Painter, Teacher; Earl Foster; Clyde Facto
Front row: Keith Fay; Milton Andrews; Merritt Mason; Daniel Cole

FORKER DISTRICT ELEMENTARY SCHOOL

The Forker District Elementary School was originally located one half mile east and about one half mile north of Forker on the east side of the road. It had been organized about the end of the Civil War period, and continued in operation until 1926.

The grades taught in this school were from one through the eighth, which was typical of elementary schools in northern Missouri. The layout of the building and playground was similar to others in elementary districts. Rest rooms were in the far corners of the yard, a shed for wood and coal was at the east of the yard, near the road. A well supplying drinking water stood a little to the west and south of the shed. On the roof of the frame, shingled building was a tower for a bell which was never installed.

The inside of the building had a raised platform across the front for the teacher's desk, and which could also be curtained off and used as a stage for school plays or similar activities. The stove was fairly near the center of the room. Behind the teacher's desk was a small cubicle for general storage, and a part of the small library. A lectern holding a large dictionary was on the raised portion of the floor at the teacher's right. On each side, at the front of the building was an irregular space equipped with hangers, benches and shelves for the hanging of caps, coats, jackets and the temporary storage of lunch pails, overshoes and the like. The boys were assigned to the south side and the girls used the north side. The desks, designed for two pupils each, were arranged in rows and in many cases had been decorated by initials carved by previous generations of students. The lighting, furnished by several large windows on each side, was adequate during the day. When special events or meetings were held at night, for example a school play or perhaps a box supper or other fund raising activity, kerosene lamps with their large reflectors were spaced on both sides of the room at about window-top height. By present day standards an impartial observer would say the lighting was inadequate.

The school yard was level, and was largely used by the boys for playing "shinny" and baseball at recess and noon. In winter months and early spring it often served as a battlefield for many friendly snowball contests. There were several large elm and maple trees along the front and south side of the school grounds.

Charles and Mattie Facto attended this school shortly after the

turn of the century. Lonnie attended at a little later period. (1) Clyde, William and Leo, all finished their elementary schooling here, the latter in 1917.

Many excellent teachers served this school district during the years 1902 until 1917. Several who are well remembered are: Mr. E. Toothacher, Mr. John Long, Mr. J. W. Linn, Mr. Fred Clinefelter, Miss Anna Packer, Miss Eva Andrews, Miss Clyde Williams, Mr. Earl Foster, and Mrs. Willard Ellsworth.

The last classes were held in 1926. The building, thereafter, was sold to a neighboring farmer, and was last used as a shed or barn for livestock. The children of the district then attended elementary school in Forker, Missouri.

---

(1) Both Lonnie and Mattie Facto were in the class in Physiology and Mental Arithmetic at Brookfield High School in 1907.

Forker Elementary School - 1913.

Arithmetic and Physiology Class - Forker Elementary District School - 1907-1908
Back row: Bernice Read; Hezzie Read; Anna Packer; Mary Foster; Fred Clinefelter
Front row: Lonnie Facto; Erma Clinefelter; Mr. John Long, Teacher; Mattie Facto; Reppert Fay

Forker Elementary District School - 1913

Back row—left to right: Mark Packer; William Facto; Asa Cross; Fred Clinefelter, Teacher; Grace Cole; Nettie Read; Aletha Fall; Earl Murphy; Howard Murphy. Middle row: Marie Fay; Gladys Wiles; Harold Humphres; Richard Frederick; Leo Facto; Calle Murphy; Elizabeth Frederick. Front row: Russell Kimble; Harold Clinefelter; Thenis Welsh; Hazel Fay; Florence Frakes; Herbert Welsh; Rex Welsh; Hubert Frederick.

Forker Elementary District School – 1916

Back row–left to right: Russell Kimble; Hazel Fay; Elizabeth Frederick; Dale Vanlanigham; Mr. Earl Foster, Teacher; Leo Facto; Marie Fay; Wendell Edwards; Maureen Edwards; Tommy Hamil. Second row: Ruthe Prewitt; Lillian Thompson; Bud Hamil; Thenis Welsh; Florence Frakes; Herbert Welsh; Lillian Frederick.
Front row: Buster Prewitt; Walter Welsh; Rex Welsh; Hubert Frederick; H. Adams; Harold Clinefelter.

HENKLE CEMETERY (1)

(Locust Grove)
(Locust Creek)

In the early 1850's a man named Henkle owned the land where the Locust Creek or Henkle Cemetery now stands. He deeded one acre of land to the trustees of the school district forever for the sum of one dollar, and later increased the grant to two acres for another dollar. The land was to be used, one acre for a school and one acre for a cemetery, but it was to belong to the trustees forever. Anyone could use this for a burial ground free of charge, if they could find a place to do so, and people were buried there until its capacity was reached. It was intended that the graves were to be arranged so as to avoid encroachment on other graves. However, it is reported that some of the last graves dug came into contact with other caskets, and had to be moved a bit. Finally all burial was stopped because of lack of space.

There are four members of the Facto family buried in this cemetery. They are François Xavier, Jennie, Edward and Ella Facto. Mrs. Facto was the last person to be buried in the cemetery, as a plot had been saved for her beside her husband. Two of her sisters, daughters of Jake and Martha Humble, who died at an early age in the 1860's are also buried there near the entrance to the grounds.

There are many Civil War veterans buried in the Henkle Cemetery. They are: Thomas L. Watson, 1825-1877; James C. Piggott, 1832-1909; James Skully; Thomas O'Neal, 1842-1868; Samuel Ausmus, 1829-1894; Daniel L. Coons, John Frakes; Abisia Frakes; Marcus L. Murphy; David A. Crowder (killed by guerillas), Charles W. Brickle; Reverend William Fields, 1824-1817; William W. Campbell, Eaphraim Toothacker and Aaron Wilson.

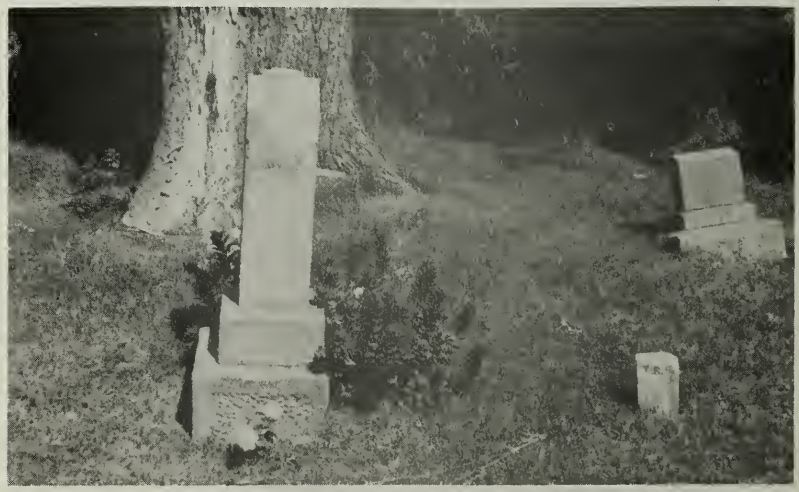
When the Locust Creek District was annexed to the Meadville School District, a group bought the school house for a meeting

---

(1) A letter dated October 24, 1966 from Earl Foster, who was for a long time in charge of Veterans' graves on Decoration Day, has provided much of the factual information listed above. He also states that the abstract shows the name to be Henkle and not Hinkle as sometimes reported.

place, and it was so used for a few years. Changes came about, and the building, not being used, rapidly fell into disrepair. At the time the building was purchased, the Meadville Board appointed the trustees as trustees of the grave yard. Those trustees were Zina Anderson, Ned Brenner and Delbert Conklin.

Graves of Ella and Edward Facto, Henkle Cemetery, 1966.
(Locust Creek.)



The Grave Marker of François Facto, Henkle Cemetery.
(Locust Creek)

Louis Blanchette, in 1762, built a cabin on the site where St. Charles City now stands. This settlement was the first in all northern Missouri. "Les Petites Cotes" or "Little Hills" was its first, and the accepted name until after 1790. It was in 1791 that the Spanish Governor, Manual Perez, came to the settlement to grant permission to officially establish a church. (1) This church was named San Carlos Borromeo, and it was decreed that the town should take its name after the church. It is likely the church and village were named after a sixteenth century archbishop of Milan, Italy, as we are told no other St. Charles appears in the list of saints of the Catholic church.

The Spanish ruled the land west of the Mississippi until about 1800, when Napoleon forced the Spanish to cede their possessions in North America to France. St. Charles became a part of the United States when France sold the Louisiana Territory to the United States in 1803.

The villagers at St. Charles, almost all French Canadians, engaged in small farming, and each received a grant from the government of a lot for the purpose of building a residence in the village; also they were granted a field some distance away for farming purposes. These fields were one arpent wide and forty arpents long. A grant might be made of more than one parcel if family size required it, and if the petitioner demonstrated ability to cultivate it in the proper manner. There was no charge for these early grants, which were laid off adjacent to each other. Sometimes several parcels were enclosed by one fence, which reduced the per-capita cost to each of the separate land holders for fencing. These common fields were to be found near every French village. Various reasons have been given for the odd shapes of these farms, which were narrow and long. This may have grown out of an ancient custom in France, but more likely came from the method and practice of granting land in Canada. In the early days of settlement in Canada, land grants were made to the inhabitants fronting on a body of water. Because the most desirable means of transportation was by water, and frequently the only practical method of getting to and from the land, these long, narrow strips enabled the maximum number of settlers to have front-

---

(1) See Appendix page 58 for an account of the meeting which agreed upon a name for the church.

age on the banks of a given river, stream, or bay. (1) Therefore, it was only in keeping with the French Canadian practice and tradition that when a common field for a village such as St. Charles was created which did not border a waterway, the parcels should be laid out in the customary long narrow strips, usually one arpent wide by forty in depth, as had been done for decades in Canada. (2) It has been said, also, that the proximity of the fields to each other furnished the early French settlers, while cultivating them, some safeguards against the attacks of the Indians.

In addition to these common fields grants to individuals, there were grants to the village as a whole. "The Commons", as they were designated, were usually located near the village. (3) This land was not ordinarily cultivated, but used by all the inhabitants of the village as pasture land for livestock, and sometimes furnished them a source of firewood and building materials.

A settler wishing a grant of common fields land petitioned the Governor or his agent, stating his desire for a parcel, naming the location, and giving some reason why a grant should be made to him. The Governor usually granted the request, and the petitioner was placed in possession. The tracts granted were not surveyed in accordance with an over-all plan embracing the whole area, nor were they four square with the compass, but were laid out in all sorts of shapes and sizes.

These irregular lines, varying in length, and running in all directions, later complicated the work of the United States surveyors when they divided the land into townships and sections, after the country passed from the control of France to the United States by virtue of the Louisiana Purchase, in 1803.

Near St. Charles, on these small strips composing the Common Fields, the owners raised wheat to supply flour for the making of bread for themselves, and corn for their few horses and cattle.

---

(1) A film entitled "Detroit's Pattern of Growth", produced by Wayne State University, supports this view.

(2) The arpent was a measure commonly used in Canada (about 192½ feet), and one arpent frontage by forty in depth gave a settler about thirty-four acres of land.

(3) See map of St. Charles Common Fields. Appendix page 60.

The implements used in early St. Charles were simple and primitive. The plowshare for turning the soil and the axe for cutting and hewing wood were forged by some venturesome blacksmith who had migrated to this remote settlement.

Corn was harvested and hauled in little two-wheeled carts, which now exist only in museums; the wheat was cut by hand with a scythe or sickle, and was threshed by trampling by animals or beaten with the flail. The grain was transported by cart or on horseback to a mill, usually the nearest one, which was operated by water power or by horse or oxen, where it was ground into flour or meal. Wool from a few sheep would provide for heavy clothing. Some of their clothing, such as pants, coats, vests and moccasins, was manufactured from deer skins or similar material. A small garden, a few fruit trees and the forest was the source of their principal supply of vegetables and fresh fruit.

The early French settlers who came to St. Charles possessed those traits necessary for pioneering and trade with the Indians. They were sturdy, light hearted, and supplied their few needs without much difficulty. They adapted themselves easily to the rugged life on the frontier. They trapped, fished, hunted and dealt in the products necessary for that kind of living, all the while trading those products they produced themselves or secured elsewhere to the savages for his furs and peltries.

Meriwether Lewis, of the Lewis and Clark Expedition, has given us what is probably a fairly accurate picture of St. Charles as it existed in 1804, and while it still retained its characteristics as a French village. Lewis wrote:

"St. Charles is a small town on the north bank of the Missouri, about twenty-one miles from its confluence with the Mississippi. It is situated in a narrow plain, sufficiently high to protect it from the annual risings of the river in the month of June; and at the foot of a range of small hills, which occasioned its being called "Petite Cote", a name by which it is more known by the French than that of St. Charles. One principal street, about a mile in length, and running parallel with the river, divides the town, which is composed of nearly one hundred small wooden houses; besides a chapel. The inhabitants, about four hundred and fifty in number, are chiefly descendants from the French of Canada; and in their manner they unite all the careless gayety and the simple hospitality of the best times of France; yet like most of their countrymen in America, they are ill qualified for the rude life of the frontier, not that they are without talent, for

they possess much natural genius and vivacity; not that they are distitute of enterprise, for their excursions are long, laborious, and hazardous; but their exertions are all desultory; their industry is without a system, and without perserverance. The surrounding country, therefore, though rich, is not in general well cultivated; the inhabitants chiefly subsist by hunting and trading with the Indians, and confine their culture to gardening, in which they excel."

Land of Augustine Filteau in the old Common Fields at St. Charles.

COPY OF RECORD WHEREBY MANUEL PEREZ GRANTED PERMISSION TO THE ST. CHARLES PEOPLE TO BUILD A CHURCH IN OCTOBER, 1789.

(From original in archives of the Missouri Historical Society, St. Louis.) (1)

Kindly presented by Mr. Ben L. Emmons of St. Charles.
Translation by Father W. B. Sommerhauser, S. J.
Pastor St. Charles Borromeo Church, St. Charles, Mo.

Today, October 13, 1789, there assembled at the village until now called the "Little Hills", in the district of the Western section of Illinois, at the conclusion of High Mass, the inhabitants of the place in the house Sire Louis Blanchet, Founding–father of the village, in presence of Sire Don Manuel de Perez, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in Chief of the said Western part of Illinois, as also of the Rev. Father B. Bernard (Limpach, Missionary and parish priest of St. Louis, and of the aforementioned Sire Louis Blanchet, the Founder.

This assembly, then, being desirous to build a church in the locality, after due discussion, agreed among themselves unanimously to erect a log cabin church on a parcel of land 40 feet long by 30 feet wide, and which building ought to be completed by the close of spring 1790. To that end they chose Sire Maturine Bouvet as builder sindic (contractor), who willingly consented to accept the charge.

The resolutions taken and adopted in the residence of said Sire Blanchet, in present of all the inhabitants of the place, and who signed this agreement at the "Little Hills", on the same day and year as above stated.

M. Bouvet, sindic (contractor)

Louis X Blanchet
Louuis X Blanchet
Mark of Langerin, August
Mark of Bte Petit
Mark of Nicholas Fail,
Mark of Paul Connoyer
Mark of Louis Lamalien
Mark of Antoine Gantier
Mark of Joseph Chartrow
Mark of Michel Lausant
Mark of Gabriel Mathade
Mark of Michel Grande (Cotte)
Mark of J. Bte Belen
Mark of Alexis Tolle
Mark of Fran. Decory
Mark of Charles Vallet

---

(1) The above document was published in a newspaper in St. Charles, Missouri, Wednesday, September 11th, 1940.

Mark of Joseph Denoyer
Mark of Antoin Lamarche
Mark of Gregoise Kercereaux
Bte Cadien or Fadien has refused
Mark of Tsienne Pepin (Sommond)
Mark of Jh. Thibeau
Mark of J. Beauchamp
Mark of Urban Lafranchise
Mark of Charles Cardinal
Mark of Pierre Bissonette
Mark of Louis Guno
Mark of Thomas Baldy
Fr. Bernard

After the signature is found the following authorization by Manuel Perez.

We, Don Manuel Perez, Captain of the troops stationed in Louisiana, Lieut't Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Western District of Illinois, in pursuance of the agreement arrived at in our presence and that of the Rev. Father Bernard, parish priest of the post of St. Louis, grant permission to the inhabitants of the Little Hills to build said church as above indicated. Further, we ordain, that the Sindic Sire Maturing Bouvet, is authorized to such as refuse to lend their labor or furnish materials, he having won the plurality of the votes of the citizens. May many good people settle here in the future, and contribute a like just share of aid on their part.—Done at the "Little Hills of Illinois, the 13th of October, 1789.

(signed) MANUEL PEREZ.

PREFACE TO BURIAL REGISTER at the
BORROMEO CHURCH, Vol. 1, Pg. 1–
Original by MANUEL PEREZ, Nov. 7, 1791.

This Register, consisting of forty-three leaves, not including this one, all of them numbered and set off in paragraphs, is intended to serve for recording the burials of the VILLAGE OF ST. CHARLES parish of St. Louis among the Illinois, Providence of Louisiana, in the Diocese of St. James of Cuba, (Santiaga), and under the dominion of the King of Spain.

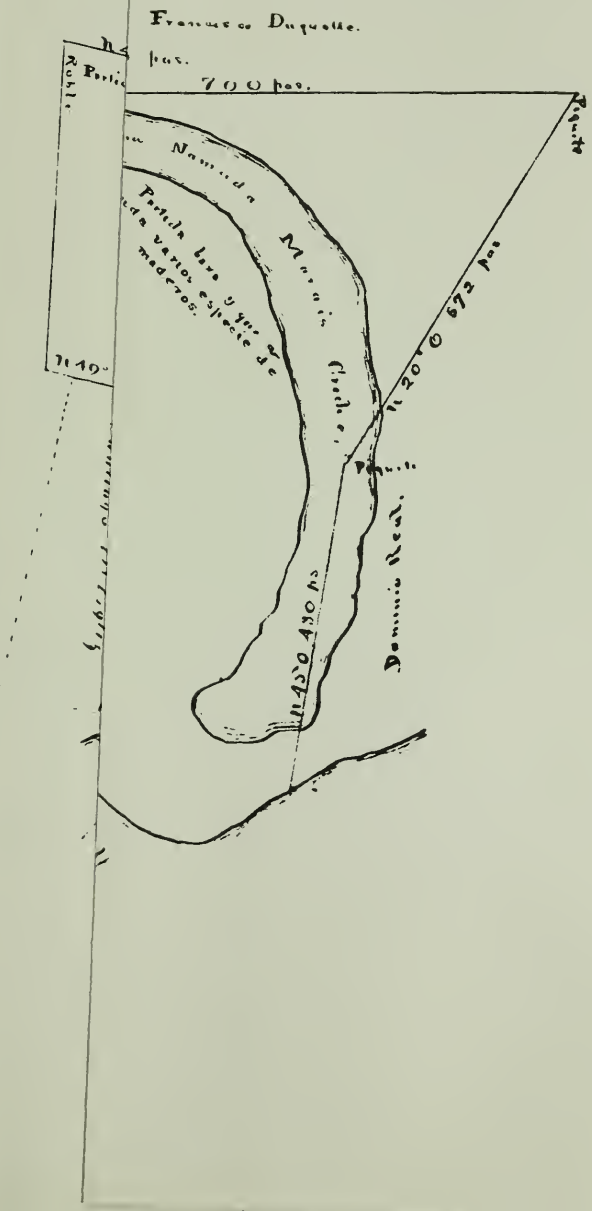
In testimony whereof we, the Commandant, Lieutenant Governor and Judge of the said parish and its surrounding territory, have given our signature at St. Charles, the 7th day of November, 1791.

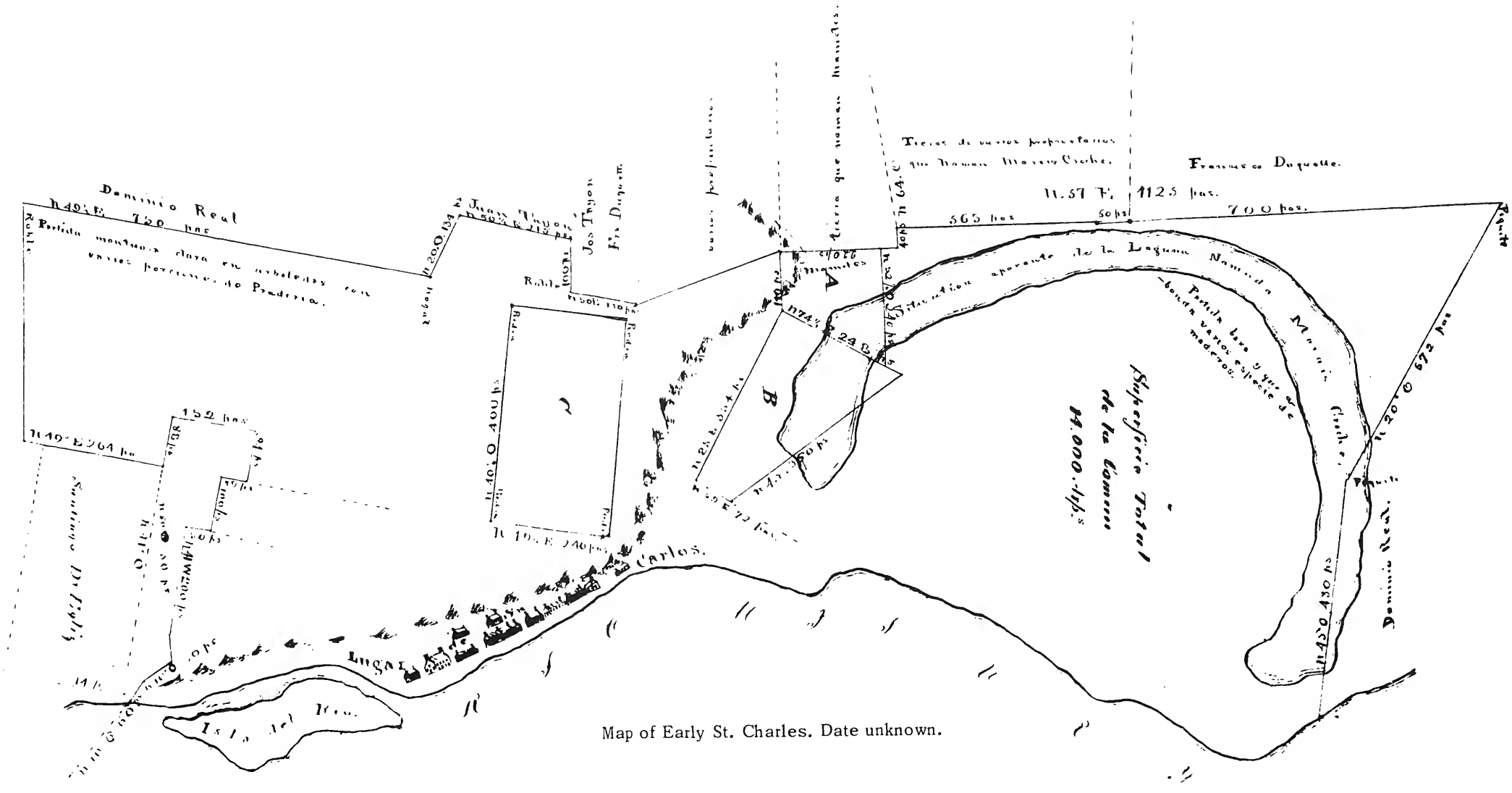
(signed)

MANUEL PEREZ

Translated from the original French by Father W. B. Sommerhauser, S. J.

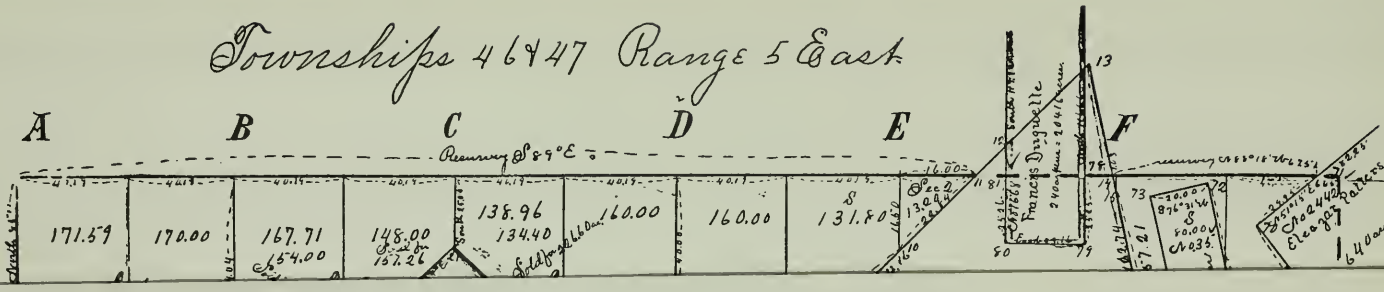
The Church and Village were evidently named after St. Charles Borromeo, as there is no other saint named Saint Charles in the long list of Saints of the Catholic Church. Name shortened to harmonize with the name of Charles IV King of Spain.

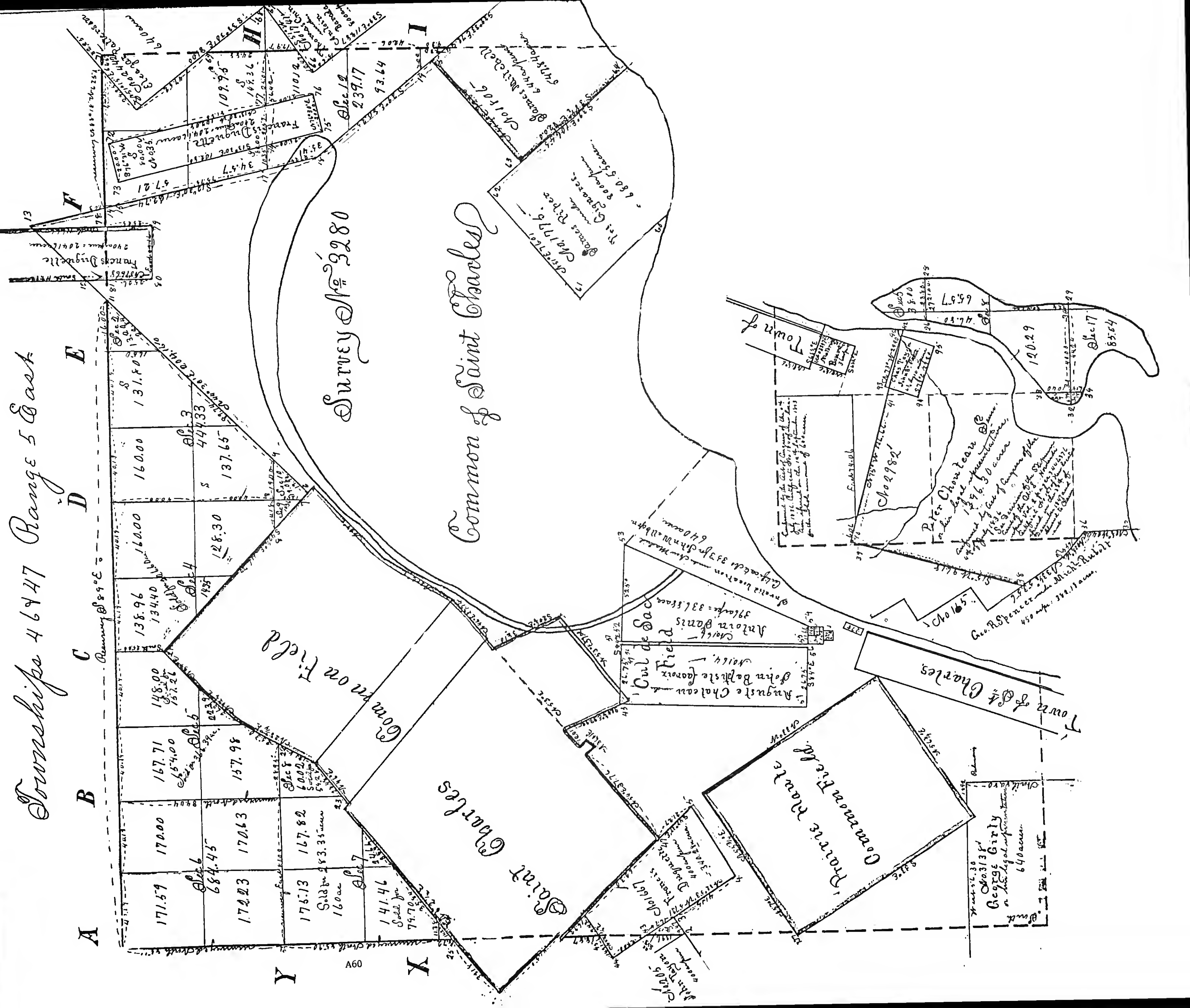

Francisco Duquette.
700 pas.
Nouvelle Mexique
Dominic Reed.
N 20° O 672 pas
N 45° O 430 pas



Map of Early St. Charles. Date unknown.

Townships 46 & 47 Range 5 East




Township 46 47 Range 5 East
A
B
C
D
E
F
H
I
X
Y
Survey No. 3280
Common of Saint Charles
Common Field
Saint Charles
Prairie Haute Common Field
Town of St. Charles
Town of
Cul de Sac Field
Francis Duquette
Antoin Janis
Auguste Chateau and John Baptiste Lacroix
Peter Chouteau Senr. or his legal representatives 1296.30 acres
No. 2982
George Girty or his legal representatives 640 acres
Geo. R. Spencer and Mich. Rubidr
No. 1655
James Piper
James Mitchell
John Taylor
Sec. 1
Sec. 2
Sec. 3
Sec. 4
Sec. 5
Sec. 6
Sec. 7
Sec. 8
Sec. 12
Sec. 17
171.59
170.00
167.71
148.00
138.96
160.00
160.00
131.80
172.23
170.63
157.98
176.13
167.82
141.46
684.45
444.33
137.65
126.30
239.17
93.64
120.29
85.64
65.57
109.75
57.21
34.47

NOTES ON THE FUR TRADE IN THE MISSOURI RIVER VALLEY

The fur trade of the Missouri valley took on significant proportions after the Louisiana Purchase and the expedition of Lewis and Clark. It was the trader and trapper who invaded this wilderness and traced the streams to their beginning, and explored the vast expanse of territory west of the Mississippi. It is evident that it was the trapper and trader who first used and pointed out the routes which later became trails and roads to the northwestern region of the country. These men were the path finders of the whole area of the Rocky Mountains.

The most important period of the fur trade was during the four decades following 1803, though it continued until the Civil War period. St. Louis was the main point of departure for the traders. In the early days all important parties were organized there, and many of the traders lived there, although some of the small settlements furnished men for the outfits going up the Missouri. Great businesses dealing in furs were established at St. Louis, and it became a port of first magnitude on the Mississippi.

The trade itself was a commerce in furs and peltries, and consisted in securing the better and more valuable furs obtained from the beaver, mink, otter, fox, raccoon and muskrat. Other products such as buffalo hides, bear and deer skins were also valuable and used for the making of robes, heavy coats and similar apparel. Too, there was considerable commerce in buffalo tongues and bear and buffalo tallow.

In securing furs several methods were used. The most generally used method was that of trading with the Indian tribes. One involved in such a trade had to prepare well and adequately. Before going to a tribe the trader must have an adequate supply of showy and attractive items which cost little and had less value. He took those articles which he knew would appeal to the natives. The Indian put little value on his pelts, and the white man the same on his trinkets. The trader and the native struck up a bargain, the Indian being happy to find he could trade his furs for the gaudy and glittering articles which had been brought from a great distance to his country. Thus, each gave to the other something he thought had little value, and received in return that which he valued highly. Each had something that the other party wanted, and therefore the trade resulted in an exchange which left each relatively happy.

To be successful the trader needed a wide knowledge of the tribes with which he was to deal. Each had different needs and desires. One tribe would want red blankets, another might want a different color, or one with a colored stripe; or a different quality blanket such as a three point blanket instead of a three and one-half point. The same was true for beads, trinkets, mirrors and knives.

The trader needed to carry a large variety of goods, and he must know the quantity for each tribe. If he had too much, he was saddled with unsalable goods and resultant losses. He needed salesmanship to convince the savage that his particular stock of goods was needed. Too, he must practice diplomacy and develop the quality of patience. The proper presents must be given to the leaders of the tribe, and in the accepted order of presentation. Trade could be ruined by neglecting a minor chief. The exchange price for his wares was always a problem. The clever man let the chiefs decide in council what was fair, but they knew little of the value of goods.

The liquor supply was tremendously important. The Indians not only expected it, but often demanded it. However, it had to be used sparingly and cautiously because it was a two-edged device for the traders. When drunk the Indians were unpredictable, evil tempered, and frequently destructive. This tended to decrease the total volume of trade at a given place or trading post. (1)

There were four interesting classes of men making up the fur trading fraternity. They were the hunters, the camp keepers, the free trappers and the voyageurs.

In large expeditions it was the hunters who provided wild game and meat for the party, and following along the streams, they trapped beaver. When a section of the mountains was to be trapped, the parties often divided into small groups of two or three men. Each group would then take a particular stream or valley or mountainous area and hunt and trap the area until the area was depleted of fur bearing animals. From there they might reassemble at a designated meeting place, and then move to a new location.

The free trappers were of a class not employed by a company,

---

(1) Richard E. Oglesby, in his excellent book "Manual Lisa", University of Oklahoma Press, Norman, Oklahoma, 1963, gives an excellent account of the methods of the early trader.

but were on their own. They owed neither allegiance or service to any company. They journeyed where and when they chose. Sometimes there might be a group of free trappers remaining together for protection, but each was an independent operator so far as capturing and selling his furs. Some might have some men of his own with whom he had a working arrangement, either for pay or a portion of the furs. In such cases he took his pelts to a nearby trading post, or loaded them into a boat which he built for the purpose, and took the cargo to St. Louis himself. When these furs were sold in the interior at the posts, they were not paid for in cash, but traded for goods which would allow them to continue in the field without returning to St. Louis for supplies. Generally the free trapper was interested in the more desirable skins, for example, beaver, otter and mink. The heavier skins and hides presented a transportation problem with which he could not so easily cope.

The free trapper was an interesting class of man, free to come and go as he chose. He was concerned with only his own labors and the fruits thereof. His reputation was high in comparison with others who engaged in the fur trade.

The larger parties had camp keepers. It was their duty to remain in camp and care for the furs which might be collected or if there were horses and pack animals, to care for them also. When the catch was brought in, they skinned the animals, cleaned and dressed the skins, and arranged them for drying. They did whatever else was needed for caring for the skins or animals.

The Voyageur, most of them from Canada, was an important and interesting character in the early fur trade. Having a gay and cheerful spirit. he sang while working, joked and laughed with his companions, and presented a cheerful and carefree manner. His endurance and his willingness to work at the many onerous tasks stamped him as one able to survive on scanty rations and thus to be an ideal person to assist in the fur trade. Generally his field of activity was as much upon water as upon land. He helped cordell the keel boat up the Missouri and labored hard and long with the jobs connected with the navigation of this most unpredictable river. The canoe was his mode of travel, and the valley his environment. He was without doubt an exceedingly interesting and picturesque personality, gentle in disposition, quick in temper, willing, obedient, and able to undergo great and unusual hardship and privation. It was he who sang the simple ditties which were a part of boat life on the water. They gave a bit of cheer to the monotonous routine of rowing or other work

which was a part of his existence. The following lines have been preserved as a typical example: (1)

"Dans mon chemin j'ai recontré
Trois cavaliers bien montées,
L'on, ton, laridon danee
L'on, ton, laridon, dai

Trois cavaliers bien montées,
L'une a cheval, l'autre a pied,
L'on, ton, laridon danee
L'on, ton, laridon, dai."

---

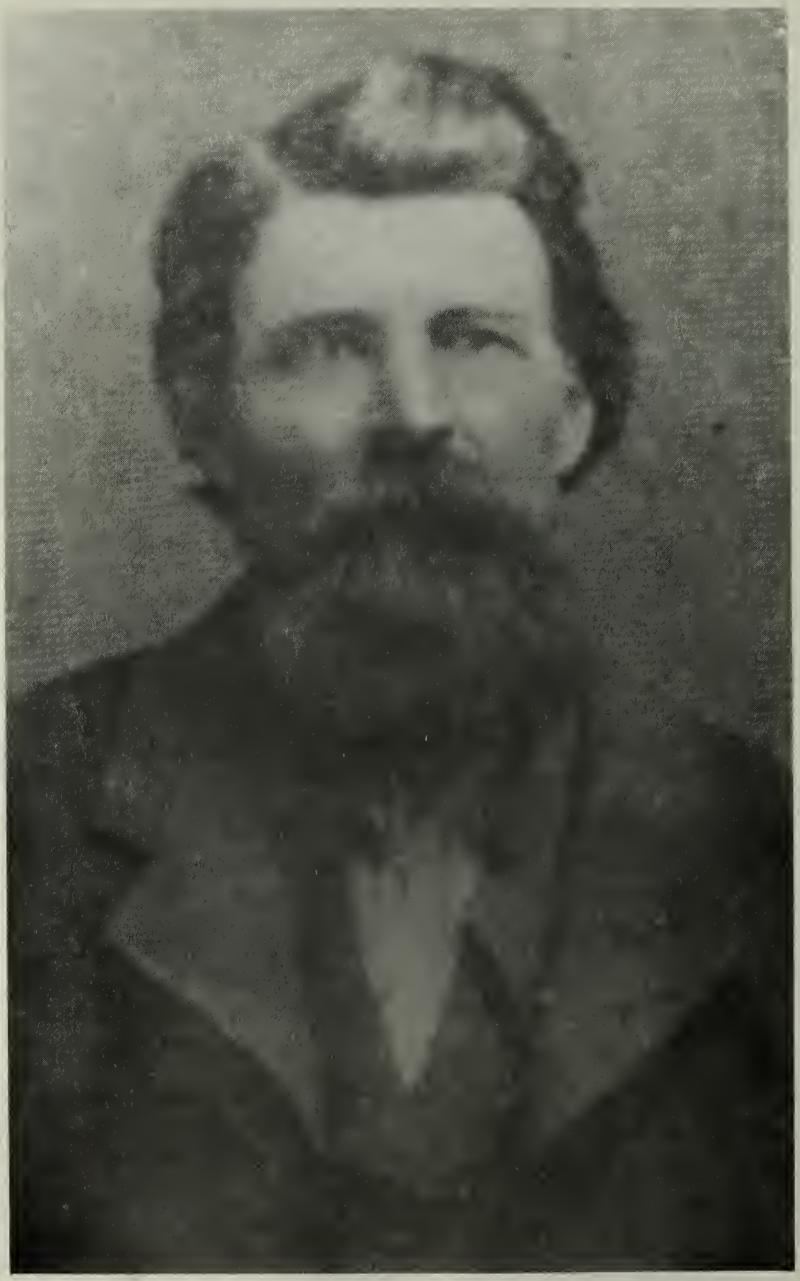
(1) Hiram M. Chittenden, The American Fur Trade of the Far West, Vols. I and II., Academic Reprints, Stanford, California, 1954.

THE JAKE HUMBLE FAMILY

The Humble family was originally from Scotland. Whether they settled first in the state of Kentucky is not known. We know that they moved from Kentucky to Morgan County, and later to Adams County, Illinois and from that point came to Missouri and settled in Linn County. The exact time of arrival is not known but probably about 1860.

The Humble Family about 1892.

Left to right: Martha Humble, Will Humble, Charley Humble, Ella Humble Facto.



Jake Humble, Father of Ella Humble Facto.

Martha Humble, Mother of Ella Humble Facto.

Noah Humble, Brother of Ella Humble. Picture taken about 1889.

LINEAGE OF THE FAMILY OF McKEE

The McKee Family of Lisbane, Comber, County Down, Ireland, Known as the McKees of the Straits.

by
Elizabeth Montgomery

"About one hundred and fifty years ago there lived a man by name of William McKee, of Lisbane, Comber. He married a Miss Agness Jamison, of Moneyrea, near Belfast, Ireland. By this union were two sons, William and John, also daughters. The oldest son, William McKee, married Jane, daughter of Robert Jellie, of Ringneil, Comber, on the 29th of June, 1816. They had one daughter, Agnes McKee, who later on married a man by name of Hugh McRoberts. Mrs. McRoberts died and was buried in Paramatta. They had one daughter, Jane McRoberts. Mr. Hugh McRoberts and his daughter Jane left New South Wales and went to British Columbia, Canada. Were living there about 1860. William McKee's wife, Jane Jellie, died and he was married a second time.

"William McKee married Eleanor, eldest daughter of Alexander McCann, of Whiterock, Killinchy, on the 25th of January, 1827, and lived on a farm in the townland of Lisbarnett, Comber. There were four daughters and one son by this union. Their names were Mary, Jane, William, Martha and Sarah. Mary was baptized February 6, 1830; William was baptized March 15, 1832.

"William McKee, of Lisbarnett, Comber, sailed for the United States of America late in the year 1849, taking with him his wife, Eleanor, his son William and his two unmarried daughters, Martha and Sarah. William McKee and his family settled at Indianapolis, Indiana. Was living there 1850–1852. William McKee with his family removed to Pulaski, Hancock County, Illinois, late in the year 1853, and was living there February 14, 1863. The said William McKee died on the 31st of December, 1863, at Brooklyn, Schuyler County, Illinois. His son, William was at that time engaged in the American war. Eleanor, Mrs. McKee, died some time later.

"William McKee's daughter, Martha, married Jake Humble. She married a second time, a Mr. Weyand, and lived in Missouri. Sarah McKee married Allen Eaton and lived at Camden, Schuyler County, Illinois.

"William McKee, who fought in the American Civil War, settled in Missouri and married Martha Fields. There were eight children

by this union. The said William McKee died at Sumner, Missouri, aged 72 years. . . . . .

"Mrs. Eleanor McKee had a sister, Jane McCann, married to Robert Stewart. They with their family left Ireland some time in the forties to seek a better home in the United States of America. Robert Stewart died June 23, 1854, at Indianapolis, Indiana. A daughter, Mary Stewart, married a Mr. Woodside, and I believe they lived in the State of Missouri.

"John M. Woodside was born August 21, 1826. Died April 25, 1900. "Mary (Stewart) Woodside was born February 12, 1832. Died April 15, 1919. Was buried at Pleasant View Church, three miles east of Purdin, Missouri – (Maggie Bisby.)

"Another sister of Eleanor McKee, Mary Orr McCann, married Alexander Lowry. She and her family also went out to Indianapolis, Indiana, shortly after William McKee and his family went out. Mrs. Lowry had two daughters, Mary Eliza and Isabella. One of them is Mrs. Roberts.

"A brother, James McCann, with his wife and family of one boy and a girl, also settled in the United States about the same time. Their boy, Alexander McCann, lived in Missouri. James McCann's daughter, Ann Jane, married a Mr. Dick, and if alive lives in the State of Missouri. . . . . .

"All the McKee family and all their relatives were respectable people, of the farming class, and all the above named people lived within ten or fifteen miles of Belfast, in County Down, Ireland. The McKee family were members of Killinchy Presbyterian Church, and William McKee, that left Lisbarnett for the States of America, was a teacher in Lisbarnett Sabbath School, and gave great assistance at the building of the new school in Lisbarnett in the year 1844. He was one of the school committee. The McCann family still farm the Whiterock farm. The name of Montgomery is not in Island Conley, now, I having sold it three years ago when I was left alone. . . . ."